

The Gospel of Jesus

as written by

Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John

As Ordered By Luke

[and compiled by]

Gary Anderson

The Gospel of Jesus

as written by

Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John

As Ordered By Luke

[and compiled by]

Gary Anderson

Welcome to "*The Gospel Of Jesus*" e-book

- Determine for yourself what the Bible has to say about the ministry of Jesus
Read the sequence of events of the ministry of Jesus according to Luke
- "*The Gospel Of Jesus*" is an e-book in a word document program file format.
Downloading the file will enable you to read the book without being on line
- You may use the "**READ ONLY**" downloaded file to print out a copy of the entire book (Print 398 pages on letter size paper in the portrait orientation)
- Your gift of \$1.00 or more would be appreciated in return for your use of this "e-book" file. The mailing address where to send your gift is

**Son-Rise Ministry
PO Box 113
Butler, MO 64730 USA**

- With the use of this file, you agree to consider giving an additional gift of \$1.00 or more to this ministry for each additional copy you allow to be made from this downloaded file
- You also agree to consider giving an additional gift of \$1.00 or more for each copy that is printed or otherwise reproduced from this file or copied from a printed copy of this book
- Your voluntary gift should be mailed in a stamped envelope to Son-Rise Ministry in care of the address printed above on this page of this e-book.

Library Of Congress Card Number: (Pending)

Copyright 2004 by Gary D. Anderson

The Gospel of Jesus

as written by

Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John

As Ordered By Luke

[and compiled by]

Gary Anderson

(This page intentionally left blank)

Preface

This book brings together into one story, the testimony of four men, Matthew, Mark, Luke and John; four men who lived and walked with a man called Jesus, of Nazareth, during the three and one half years of his ministry in the nation of Israel from the years of 29 to 33 AD. Each of these four men wrote their own personal account of what they saw and heard this man Jesus do and say. Each of these written accounts of Jesus have been placed in four separate books within one volume called the "Bible". These four books were given the titles, "Matthew", "Mark", "Luke", and "John" and are presented for any man or woman to read for themselves who wish to do so. The Editor of this book, "The Gospel of Jesus" is one man who chose to do so. You are invited to come and eat, live and walk with these men as they tell the story of this man Jesus, and what He has to say to you and to all.

In this book, "The Gospel of Jesus", in order to present a complete account of the events and the things said during those events, each of these four men's writings have been regarded as an accurate account of what actually took place. However, the order of presentation of those events, the sequence in which they occurred, is taken directly from Luke, with the collaboration of Mark, Matthew and John providing a very descriptive accounting, but not necessarily in that same sequential order as with Luke. A complete listing of all the scriptures used in this book is presented in the Appendix C, by order of presentation in this book. These same scriptures are also presented separately in Appendix D by the order of presentation in the Bible. If a particular Bible verse is known, the reader may use Appendix D to locate where that verse is used in this book by Chapter and Section as well as the specific page number. By referring to that Chapter, Section and page number in Appendix C, the reader may also see any other Bible verses that pertain to that same event.

In the "Integrated Text" of this book, the scripture text associated with each particular event has been combined or integrated into one continuous and complete description of that specific event. It is similar to the reader being a reporter who is interviewing all four men, Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, with each giving their description of the same event, but doing it together and without speaking redundantly to what the others have already stated. You as the interviewer are then presented with a complete and accurate account of what occurred during that event.

The King James Version (KJV) of these accounts has been used as the source of scripture. All scriptures of these four books and the first two chapters of the book of Acts in the KJV are contained in this book. The locations of these scriptures by page number, Chapter and Section of this book are listed in the Appendix in appendices C and D. No additions or deletions have been made except in the "Integrated Text" part of this book, where two or more men have said the same thing in their description of the same event. In cases where for the sake of continuity of the discussion the addition of a conjunctive word such as "and" is warranted, the same shall be immediately preceded by a left hand bracket "[" and then followed by a right hand bracket "] " such as "[and]". With these two exceptions, all of the words presented in this book are taken exactly as presented in the KJV of the Bible.

A careful attempt has been made to show the scriptural source of each word, phrase and sentence of this book by preceding each of the same with an abbreviation of the chapter

Preface (Continued)

and verse that it came from. These references precede each verse as numbered superscripts, i.e., “^{superscripts}” and they along with the text that follows, are color coded for those viewing the book on a computer monitor. The colors are: black for Luke, green for Matthew, red for Mark and blue for John. The book of Acts, which was written by Luke is also colored black. Therefore the following reference:

JN 20:26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you”

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

being blue in color, refers to the account written by John, in the twentieth chapter and in the twenty-sixth and twenty-seventh verses. Although somewhat awkward at first, the reader will soon learn to read the text of this book continuously and freely skip over the references to chapter and verse.

The use of the “hyperlink” feature in this book allows for quick access to important parts of this book without the necessity of having to scroll up or down through many pages in order to get to a specific location. By simply placing the cursor displayed on the monitor on the appropriate text and while holding the “Ctrl” button down (bottom left of keyboard) and clicking the left side button of the computer “mouse”, the reader may quickly “Jump” to the location of the book where the information sought after is displayed. This feature is used in all sections of this book, including the Table of Contents and in the appendices.

This book is presented as a study aid to assist the reader in his or her own personal study of the Bible. It is important that the reader understand that this book is not intended, nor should it be used in place of the Bible. The reader is encouraged to read this book along with the Bible. In this way, the reader will gain assurance about the completeness of the Integrated Text of this book. Then the reader will come to enjoy the very readable, and complete sequential account of the events that took place during the time of Jesus’ ministry while He was here with us, walking on this Earth.

The editor of this book is very grateful to God for his Word, to Jesus, His Son, who made His Word flesh and to the Holy Spirit, the person whom Jesus sent to dwell within all who will receive Him, to make His Word become life and reality. The editor gives all of the credit and acknowledgement for the content of this book to Him.

In the name of Jesus of Nazareth, who is indeed the Christ, the Messiah, The Anointed One sent from God, Amen

Gary Anderson

Table Of Contents

Chapter	Event / Description	Page	Year
	Title Page		
	Preface	i	
	Table Of Contents	ii	
	Table Of Contents - Expanded	v	
	Table Of Old Testament Scriptures	xix	
	Forward	xxi	
	Introduction	xxiii	
Chapter One	- The Incorporation	1	
Chapter Two	- The Ordination	11	
Chapter Three	- The Engagement	21	
Chapter Four	- The Goal	35	
Chapter Five	- The Education	43	
Chapter Six	- The Example	53	
Chapter Seven	- The Testing	63	
Chapter Eight	- The Evaluation	73	
Chapter Nine	- The Relationship	93	
Chapter Ten	- The Decision	101	
Chapter Eleven	- The Return	109	
Chapter Twelve	- The Confrontation	121	
Chapter Thirteen	- The Revelation	137	
Chapter Fourteen	- The Promise	145	
Chapter Fifteen	- The Price	157	
Chapter Sixteen	- The Commission	173	
Chapter Seventeen	- The Power	181	
Postlude	- I Am The Bread Of Life	185	
Appendices		187	

(This page intentionally left blank)

Table Of Contents - Expanded

ChapterEvent / Description	Page
Title Page	
Preface	i
Table Of Contents	ii
Table Of Contents – Expanded	v
Table Of Old Testament Scriptures	xix
Forward	xxi
Introduction	xxiii
Chapter One - The Incorporation	1
1. The Beginning	
2. Angel Gabriel Appears To Zacheous	
3. John The Baptist Conceived	
4. Angel Gabriel Visits Mary	
5. The Word To Become Flesh	
6. Mary Visits Elisabeth	
7. Birth Of John The Baptist	
8. Mary Is Found To Be With Child	
9. Joseph Takes Mary To Bethlehem	
10. The Birth Of The Child	
11. Visit Of The Shepherds	
12. The Child “Jesus” Is Circumcised	
13. Jesus Presented At The Temple	
14. Simeon Prophecies Over Jesus	
15. Anna Tells Of Jesus	
16. Joseph Goes To Galilee	
17. Visit Of The Three Wise Men	
18. Joseph Goes To Egypt	
19. Herod Slays Children	
20. And The Child Grew	

Table of Contents – Expanded (Continued)

21. Joseph Returns To Israel
22. Joseph Settles In Nazareth
23. Jesus Is Left In The Temple
24. Jesus Increased In Wisdom And Stature

Chapter Two - The Ordination

11

1. John The Baptist Receives The Word Of God
2. John The Baptist Baptizes At The River Jordan
3. John Confronts The Priests, Pharisees & Sadducees
4. Priests Confront John The Baptist
5. Jesus Is Baptized By John The Baptist
6. Peter & Andrew Visit Jesus
7. Genealogy Of Jesus
8. Philip & Nathaniel Follow Jesus
9. Water Into Wine
10. Brief Visit To Capernaum
11. Jesus Is Led Into The Wilderness
12. Passover At Jerusalem
13. Nicodemus Visits Jesus
14. Jesus And John Baptizing In Judea
15. Question About Purifying
16. Jesus Meets Samaritan Woman And The Well
17. John The Baptist Is Cast Into Prison

Chapter Three - The Engagement

21

1. Jesus Comes To Nazareth
2. Capernaum Man's Son Is Healed From Cana
3. Simon, Andrew, James and John Follow Jesus
4. Jesus Dwells In Capernaum
5. Jesus Heals the Servant of the Centurion
6. Man Delivered Of Unclean Spirit In Synagogue

Table of Contents – Expanded (Continued)

7. Peter's Mother-In-Law Healed Of Fever
8. The Multitudes Are Healed
9. Jesus Seeks Solitude To Pray
10. Jesus Teaches Throughout All Galilee
11. Peter, Andrew, James & John Follow Jesus
12. Leper Is Healed
13. Palsy Man Lowered Through Roof
14. Levi Follows Jesus
15. Jesus Eats With Sinners
16. John The Baptist's Disciples Question Fasting
17. Unlawful Gleaning On The Sabbath
18. Man's Withered Hand Is Healed On The Sabbath
19. Jesus Withdraws To The Sea
20. Blind And Dumb Man Delivered From A Devil
21. Jesus Accused Of Delivering Man by Beelzebub
22. Out Of The Abundance Of The Heart The Mouth Speaks
23. Pharisees Ask Jesus For A Sign
24. When The Unclean Spirit Is Gone Out Of A Man

Chapter Four - The Goal

35

1. Jesus Went To The Mountain To Pray
2. Apostles Are Named By Jesus
3. Multitudes Are Healed
4. Sermon On The Mount
5. Blessings
6. Warnings
7. Be Merciful Even As Your Father Is Merciful
8. Let Your Light Shine
9. Jesus Came To Fulfill The Law
10. Offence To A Brother
11. Adultery In The Heart
12. Divorce

Table of Contents – Expanded (Continued)

13. Swear Not At All
14. Resist Not Evil
15. Love Your Enemy
16. Give In Secret
17. Pray In Secret
18. How To Pray (The Lord's Prayer)
19. Fast In Secret
20. Lay Not Up Treasures On The Earth
21. Be Not Anxious For Life, Food Or Drink
22. Judge Not Lest You Be Judged
23. Give And It Shall Be Given Unto You
24. Blind Leading The Blind
25. Every Tree Is Known By His Own Fruit
26. Ask And You Shall Receive
27. Beware Of False Prophets
28. Do As Jesus Commands

Chapter Five - The Education

43

1. Jesus Enters Capernaum
2. Centurion's Servant Is Healed
3. Dead Man Is Raised At Nain
4. John The Baptist Inquires Of Jesus
5. Jesus Speaks Of John The Baptist
6. Jesus Speaks Of This Evil Generation
7. Woman Anoints Feet Of Jesus
8. Parable Of Unforgiving Servant
9. Mary Magdalene Serves Jesus
10. Jesus Speaks In Parables By The Sea Side
11. Parable Of The Sewer
12. Disciples Ask Meaning Of The Parable
13. Parable Of The Sewer Explained
14. Kingdom Of God Is As Seed Growing To Full Corn

Table of Contents – Expanded (Continued)

15. Parable Of The Wheat And The Tares
16. Parable Of The Grain Of Mustard Seed
17. Parable Of The Leaven In Three Measures
18. Jesus And Disciples Are Alone
19. Parable Of The Wheat & Tares Explained To The Disciples
20. Kingdom Is Like The Treasure Found In The Field
21. Kingdom Is Like The Pearl Of Great Price
22. Kingdom Is Like The Net & Catch Of Fish
23. Kingdom Instructed Scribe Brings Treasure Old & New
24. Who Is My Mother And My Brother
25. Jesus Departs Over To The Other Side

Chapter Six - The Example

53

1. Jesus Comes To His Own Country
2. Foxes Have Holes
3. Jesus Sleeps While Sea Storms
4. Jesus Meets Men With Legion At Gergesenes
5. Jesus Heals Man From Palsy In His Own City
6. Matthews Follows Jesus
7. Jesus Eating With Publicans And Sinners
8. John's Disciples Question Jesus About Fasting
9. Jarius Pleads For His Dying Daughter
10. Woman's Issue Of Blood Healed
11. Jarius Is Told That His Daughter Is Dead
12. Two Blind Men Healed
13. Dumb Man Is Delivered And Speaks
14. Jesus Came Into His Own Country
15. Pray For Laborers For The Harvest
16. Twelve Disciples Given Orders And Sent Forth
17. Jesus Departs To Cities Of The Disciples

Chapter Seven - The Testing

63

Table of Contents – Expanded (Continued)

1. Jesus Goes To Feast At Jerusalem
2. Crippled Man Healed At The Pool Bethesda
3. Jews Seek To Persecute Jesus
4. Jesus Speaks To The Jews
5. Herod Heard Of Jesus And His Works
6. Jesus Takes Apostles To The Desert At Bethsaida
7. Jesus Feeds Five Thousand Men
8. Jesus Constrains Disciples To Leave By Boat
9. Jesus Walks On The Water
10. Peter Walks On The Water
11. Jesus Arrives At The Land Of Gennesaret
12. Some Of Five Thousand Find Jesus
13. I Am The Bread
14. Many Disciples Leave Jesus

Chapter Eight - The Evaluation

73

1. Jesus Walks In The Land Of Gennesaret
2. Unwashed Hands, Traditions Of The Elders
3. Parable Explained About Defilement
4. Arrival At Coasts Of Tyre And Sidon
5. Women's Daughter In Cana Delivered
6. Deaf And Dumb Man Healed In Decapolis
7. Four Thousand Fed
8. Pharisees Seek For A Sign At Magdala In Dalmanutha
9. Disciples Cautioned About The Leaven Of Pharisees
10. Blind Man Healed At Bethsaida
11. Whom Do You Say That I Am
12. Transfiguration
13. Man's Son Delivered Of Unclean Spirit
14. Jesus Teaches Disciples Of His Betrayal
15. Jesus Sends Disciples To Feast Of Tabernacles
16. Jesus Went In Secret To The Feast Of Tabernacles

Table of Contents – Expanded (Continued)

17. Jesus Went Into The Temple And Taught
18. Temple Officers Sent To Take Jesus
19. Woman Taken In Adultery Brought Before Jesus
20. Pharisees Challenge Credibility Of Jesus
21. Pharisees Claim To Be Of Abraham's seed
22. Jesus Heals A Blind Man As He Leaves The Temple
23. Jesus Finds Healed Blind Man
24. Jesus Is The Door Of The Sheep
25. Tribute Money At Capernaum
26. Disciples Dispute As To Who Should Be The Greatest
27. Forgive Thy Brother Seventy Times Seven
28. Jesus Departs Galilee To The Coasts Of Judaea Beyond Jordan

Chapter Nine - The Relationship

93

1. Jesus At Jerusalem For Feast Of Dedication
2. Jesus Goes Beyond Jordan Where John First Baptized
3. Jesus Told That Lazarus Was Sick
4. Jesus Determines To Go To Bethany
5. Jesus Goes to Bethany
6. Jesus Raises Lazarus From The Dead
7. Jesus Went To Ephraim From Bethany
8. Those That Do Not Follow
9. Jesus Determines To Go To Jerusalem
10. Lord, I Will Follow Thee
11. Seventy Sent Out, Two By Two
12. Seventy Return
13. Blessed Are The Eyes That See
14. Who Is My Neighbor

Chapter Ten - The Decision

101

1. Martha Serves Jesus While Mary Listens
2. Lord, Teach Us To Pray

Table of Contents – Expanded (Continued)

3. He Casteth Out Devils By Beelzebub
4. Blesses Is She That Bare Thee
5. This Is An Evil Generation
6. The Light Of The Body Is The Eye
7. Pharisee Marvells About Unwashed Hands
8. Lawyers Rebuked
9. Disciples Warned Of Leaven Of Pharisees
10. Fear God, Not Men
11. Beware Of Covetousness
12. Take No Thought For Your Life
13. Who Then Is That Faithful And Wise Steward
14. I Am Come To Send Fire On The Earth
15. Discern This Time
16. Meet Thine Adversary
17. Except Ye Repent, Ye Shall All Likewise Perish
18. Parable Of The Fig Tree Planted In The Vineyard
19. Women Bowed Over Eighteen Years
20. What Is The Kingdom Of God

Chapter Eleven - The Return

109

1. Jesus Teaches In Cities On Way To Jerusalem
2. Pharisees Warn Jesus About Herod
3. Man Healed Of Dropsy
4. Parable Of Taking The Rear Seat
5. Invite The Poor And Lame To Dine
6. Parable Of The Great Supper
7. The Cost Of Following Jesus
8. Parable Of The Lost Sheep
9. Parable Of The Lost Coin
10. Parable Of The Prodigal Son
11. Parable Of The Bad Steward
12. Pharisees Ask About Divorce

Table of Contents – Expanded (Continued)

13. Parable Of Rich Man & Lazarus
14. Woe To Him Thru Whom Offences Come
15. Lord, Increase Our Faith
16. Ten Lepers Healed
17. When Will The Kingdom Of God Come
18. Parable Of The Heathen Judge
19. Parable Of The Pharisee And Publican
20. Children Come To Jesus
21. Rich Young Ruler
22. Peter Asks What's In It For Him
23. Parable Of Workers Hired At The Eleventh Hour

Chapter Twelve - The Confrontation

121

1. Jesus Tells Of His Coming Crucifixion
2. Sons Of Zebedee Ask To Sit With Jesus
3. Blind Man Healed At Jericho
4. Jesus Dines With Zacchaeus
5. Parable Of The Nobleman And Ten Pounds
6. Blind Man Healed Leaving Jericho
7. Jesus Returns To Bethany
8. Donkey And Colt Are Obtained
9. Jesus Enters Jerusalem
10. Fig Tree Is Rebuked
11. Money Changers In The Temple
12. Wilted Fig Tree Encountered
13. By What Authority Do You Teach
14. Parable Of Two Sons Asked To Work
15. Parable Of Servants In The Vineyard
16. Parable Of The Marriage Feast
17. Question About Tribute Money
18. Question About A Wife of Seven Brothers
19. Which Commandment Is The Greatest

Table of Contents – Expanded (Continued)

- 20. Jesus Asks Who's Son Is Christ
- 21. Warning About Scribes And Pharisees
- 22. Widow Gives All She Has

Chapter Thirteen - The Revelation **137**

- 1. End Times Are Described
- 2. The Beginning Of Sorrows
- 3. The Persecution Of Christians
- 4. The Days Of Vengeance
- 5. The Tribulation
- 6. After The Tribulation
- 7. The Son Of Man Appears In A Cloud
- 8. Redemption Drawth Nigh
- 9. Parable Of The Fig Tree
- 10. As In The Days Of Noah
- 11. Watch And Pray Always
- 12. The Wise Servant
- 13. The Ten Virgins
- 14. The Parable Of The Talents
- 15. The Separation Of The Sheep And Goats

Chapter Fourteen - The Promise **145**

- 1. Jesus Teaches In The Temple
- 2. Chief Priests and Scribes Seek To Kill Jesus
- 3. Woman Anoints Jesus
- 4. Satan Enters Judas
- 5. Disciples Prepare Passover Feast
- 6. Voice Speaks From Heaven
- 7. Jesus Arrives At The Feast
- 8. Jesus Says One Shall Betray Him
- 9. The Wine And The Bread
- 10. The Betrayer Is Acknowledged

Table of Contents – Expanded (Continued)

11. Who Is The Greatest
12. Disciples' Feet Are Washed
13. Judas Departs
14. A New Commandment
15. Jesus and Disciples Depart To Mount Of Olives
16. Disciples Will Be Offended
17. The Promise Of The Holy Spirit
18. When The Holy Spirit Comes
19. Love One Another, As I Have Loved You
20. Jesus Explains His Leaving
21. The Lord's Prayer For His Own
22. Jesus and Disciples Go to the Brook Cedron

Chapter Fifteen - The Price

157

1. Jesus Prays In Gethsemane
2. Judas Brings Armed Guard
3. Jesus Taken To The High Priest
4. Peter Denies Jesus
5. Jesus Taken To The Council
6. Judas Repents
7. Jesus Taken To Pilate
8. Jesus Taken To Herod
9. Jesus Sent Back To Pilate
10. The Crown Of Thorns
11. People Want Jesus Crucified
12. Jesus Is Led Away
13. Jesus Is Crucified
14. Garments Divided
15. Jesus Is Mocked
16. One Of The Two Asks Jesus To Save Him
17. The Sixth Hour
18. Mary Is Remembered By Jesus

Table of Contents – Expanded (Continued)

19. The Ninth Hour Jesus Dies
20. Temple Vail Is Rent In Two
21. The Graves Were Opened
22. Centurion Proclaims Jesus Was A Righteous Man
23. Women Were Looking On From Afar Off
24. Jews Request Jesus' Body Removed
25. Jesus Is Buried
26. Security Guard Is Posted
27. The Sabbath Day

Chapter Sixteen - The Commission

173

1. The Stone Is Rolled Away
2. Disciples Told Jesus Has Risen
3. Peter And Another Run To Sepulchre
4. Jesus First Appears To Mary Magdalene
5. Chief Priests Fabricate Lie
6. Two Men At Emmans
7. Disciples See Jesus
8. Jesus Ascends To The Father
9. Thomas Does Not Believe
10. The Eleven Disciples Went To Galilee
11. Second Appearance To Disciples
12. Many Other Signs Did Jesus
13. Jesus Speaks To Peter
14. Many Other Things Which Jesus Did

Chapter Seventeen - The Power

181

1. Disciples Return To Upper Room
2. Twelfth Disciple Selected
3. The Holy Spirit Appears
4. Three Thousand Baptized
5. The Lord Added To The Church

Postlude – The Promise **185**

Appendices **187**

- Appendix A - Old Testament Scriptures
- Appendix B. - Preaching Of John The Baptist
- Appendix C - Table Of Contents - Expanded
- Appendix D - Table Of Scriptures
- Appendix E - Notes

Table of Contents – Expanded (Continued)

(This page intentionally left blank)

Table Of Old Testament Scriptures (Quoted In The Gospel Of Jesus)

Scripture In Context (Click In This Column)		Quote Of The Scripture In The Gospel Text (Click In This Column)	Reference	Pg
Isaiah	7:11-9:7	A Virgin Shall Be With Child	MT 1:23	5
Exodus	13:1-16	Every Male That Openeth The Womb	LK 2:23	7
Leviticus	12:1-8	A Pair Of Turtledoves	LK 2:24	7
Micah	5:2-15	Ruler Shall Come Out Of Bethlehem	MT 2:6	8
Jeremiah	30:1-31:40	Rachel Weeping For Her Children	MT 2:18	9
Hosea	11:1-11	Out Of Egypt Have I Called My Child	MT 2:15	9
Isaiah	11:1-12:6	He Shall Be Called A Nazarene	MT 2:23	9
Malachi	3:1 – 4:6	Behold, I Send My Messenger	MK 1:2	11
Isaiah	40:1 - 31	Voice Of One Crying In The Wilderness	LK 3:4	11
Isaiah	40:1 - 31	Make Straight The Way Of The Lord	JH 1:23	13
Deut	8:1-6	Thou Shall Not Live By Bread Alone	LK 4:4	16
Deut	6:16	Thou Shall Not Temp The Lord Thy God	LK 4:12	17
Deut	6:13-15	Thou Shalt Worship The Lord Thy God	LK 4:8	17
Psalms	69:1-36	The Zeal Of Thine House Hath Eaten Me Up	JN 2:17	17
Numbers	21:4-8	As Moses Lifted Up The Serpent	JN 3:13	18
Isaiah	58:1-14	A Well Of Water Springing Up Into Life	JN 4:14	20
Micah	6:1-16	One Soweth And Another Reapeth	JN 4:37	21
Isaiah	61:1-66:24	The Spirit Of The Lord Is Upon Me	LK 4:18	23
1 Kings	17:1-24	Elias And The Woman's Pot Of Oil	Lk 4:25	23
2 Kings	5:1-27	Naaman Healed Of Leprosy	Lk 4:27	23
Isaiah	9:2-28:24	The People Which Sat In Darkness Saw Light	MT 4:15	23
Isaiah	53:1-56:12	He Himself Took Our Infirmities	MT 8-17	26
Hosea	4:1 – 14:9	I Will Have Mercy And Not Sacrifice	MT 9:13	56
1 Samuel	21:1 – 6	David Did Take And Eat The Showbread	LK 6:3	30
Leviticus	24:5 – 9	Priests Commanded To Prepare Showbread	LK 6:3	30
Deut	5:12 – 15	Keep The Sabbath Day Holy	LK 6:3	30
Isaiah	42:1 – 43:21	Behold My Servant, Whom I Have Chosen	MT 12:18	32
Malachi	3:1 – 4:6	Behold, I Send My Messenger	MT 10:10	44

List Of Old Testament Scriptures Quoted (Continued)

Scripture In Context (Click In This Column)		Quote Of The Scripture In The Gospel Text (Click In This Column)	Reference	Pg
Isaiah	6:1 – 13	By Hearing Ye Shall Hear	MT 13:14	47
Psalms	78:1 – 72	I Will Open My Mouth In Parables	MT13:35	50
Micah	7:1-20	A Man's Enemies Shall Be Of His Household	MT 10:36	61
Exodus	16:1-35	He Gave Them Bread From Heaven To Eat	JN 6:22	69
Isaiah	54:1 – 55:13	And They Shall All Be Taught Of God	JN 6:45	70
Isaiah	29:1 – 35:10	This People Honoureth Me With Their Lips	MK 7:6	73
Exodus	20:12	Honor Thy Father And Thy Mother	MK 7:10	73
Exodus	21:17	Whosoever Curseth Father Or Mother	MK 7:10	73
Isaiah	58:1 – 14	Out Of His Belly Flow Rivers Of Living Water	JN 7:38	83
Psalms	80:1-85:13	I Said Ye Are Gods	JN 10:34	93
Genesis	1:26-31	He Made Them Male And Female	MT 19:4	113
Genesis	2:15-25	They Twain Shall Be One Flesh	MT 19:5	113
Zech	9:9 – 10:5	Behold Thy King Cometh Unto Thee	MT 21:5	125
Zech	9:9 -10:5	Behold Thy King Cometh Unto Thee	JN 12:15	126
Isaiah	56:7-57:21	My House Is The House Of Prayer	LK 19:45	127
Psalms	7:1-9:20	Out Of The Mouth Of Babes	MT 21:14	127
Psalms	118:1-29	The Stone Which The Builders Rejected	MT 21:42	130
Psalms	109:1-110-7	Sit Thou On My Right Hand	LK 20:42	133
Zech	14:1 - 21	Jerusalem Compassed With Armies	MT 24:15	138
Daniel	9:24 – 27	Abomination Of Desolation	MT 24:15	138
Daniel	11:40–12:13	Standing In The Holy Place	MT 24:15	138
Hag	2:6-9	The Powers Of Heaven Are Shaken	LK 21:25	139
Daniel	7:1 – 28	Son Of Man Coming In the Clouds	MT 24:30	139
Isaiah	53:1-12	Lord, who hath believed our report?	JN 12:38	147
Isaiah	6:9-13	He Hath Blinded Their Eye	JN 12:40	147
Psalms	40:1-41:13	He That Eateth Bread With Me	MT 26:23	148
Psalms	40:1-41:13	He That Eateth Bread With Me	MT 26:23	148
Zech	13:1-9	I Will Smite The Shepherd	MT 26:31	151
Psalms	69:1-36	They Hated Me Without A Cause	JH 15:25	153
Isaiah	53:1-12	He Was Recorded Among Transgressors	LK 22:37	156

List Of Old Testament Scriptures Quoted (Continued)

Scripture In Context (Click In This Column)		Quote Of The Scripture In The Gospel Text (Click In This Column)	Reference	Pg
Zech	11;1 – 12:14	They Took Thirty Pieces Of Silver	MT 27:9	162
Psalms	22:18	They Parted My Rainment Among Them	JN19:24	168
Isaiah	53:1	He Was Numbered With Transgressors	MK 15:28	168
Psalms	22:1 - 31	My God Why Hast Thou Forsaken Me?	MT 25:46	169
Psalms	34:1-22	A Bone Of Him Shall Not Be Broken	JN 19-36	171
Zech	12:1-14:21	They Shall Look Upon Whom They Pierced	JN 19-36	171
Gen 1:1 – Mal 4:6		He Expounded All Scriptures Concerning Him	LK24:27	176
Psalms	69:1-36	Let His Habitation Be Desolate	AC 1:20	182
Psalms	109:8	His bishoprick let another take	AC 1:20	182
Joel	1:1-3:21	I Will Pour Out My Spirit On All Flesh	AC 2:17	183
Psalms	16:1 – 11	Neither Suffer Thy Holy One Corruption	AC 2:25	183
Psalms	110:1-7	Sit Thou On My Right Hand	AC 2:34	183

List Of Old Testament Scriptures Quoted (Continued)

Scripture In Context
(Click In This Column)

Quote Of The Scripture In The Gospel Text
(Click In This Column)

Reference Pg

(This page intentionally left blank)

Forward

1 Peter 1:19 – 20

¹ Peter 1:19. We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: ²⁰. Knowing this first, that

²⁰. no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. ²¹. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

2 Timothy 3:16 - 17

² Tim 3:16. All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable

- for doctrine,
- for reproof,
- for correction,
- for instruction in righteousness:

¹⁷. That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

Proverbs 3:1- 26

¹ My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments:

² For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

³ Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart:

⁴ So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

⁵ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

⁶ In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

⁷ Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

⁸ It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.

⁹ Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase:

¹⁰ So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

¹¹ My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction:

¹² For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

¹³ Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.

¹⁴ For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

¹⁵ She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

¹⁶ Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

¹⁷ Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

¹⁸ She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

¹⁹ The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the

Forward (Continued)

heavens.

²⁰ By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

²¹ My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion:

²² So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

²³ Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

²⁴ When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

²⁵ Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

²⁶ For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

Introduction

“ The Appearance Of The Likeness Of The Glory Of The LORD. “ (Ezekiel 1:1- 28)

[July 5, 591 BC]

Ezekiel 1

¹ Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God. ² In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity, ³ The word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

⁴ And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire. ⁵ Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man. ⁶ And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings. ⁷ And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass. ⁸ And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.

⁹ Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward. ¹⁰ As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle. ¹¹ Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies. ¹² And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; and they turned not when they went.

¹³ As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning. ¹⁴ And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

¹⁵ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces. ¹⁶ The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel. ¹⁷ When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they turned not when they went. ¹⁸ As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings were full of eyes round about them four. ¹⁹ And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up. ²⁰ Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

Introduction (Continued)

²¹ When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

²² And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above. ²³ And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies. ²⁴ And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings. ²⁵ And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

²⁶ And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it. ²⁷ And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about. ²⁸ As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about.

²⁸ This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD.

²⁸ And when I saw it, I fell upon my face

Chapter One – The Incorporation

1. The Beginning

LK 1:1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, ² even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word; ³ it seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, ⁴ that thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

JN 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ² The same was in the beginning with God. ³ All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. ⁴ In him was life; and the life was the light of men. ⁵ And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

JN 1:6 There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. ⁷ The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. ⁸ He [John] was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. ⁹ That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

[2 BC]

2. Angel Gabriel Appears To Zacheous

LK 1:5 There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. ⁶ And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. ⁷ And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

⁸ And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, ⁹ According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. ¹⁰ And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense. ¹¹ And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

¹² And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

¹³ But the angel said unto him, " Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. ¹⁴ And thou shalt have joy and gladness and many shall rejoice at his birth. ¹⁵ For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. ¹⁶ And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God. ¹⁷ And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. "

Chapter One

¹⁸ And Zacharias said unto the angel, “ Whereby shall I know this, for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years? “

¹⁹ And the angel answering said unto him, “ I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings. ²⁰ And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. “

²¹ And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

²² And when he came out, he could not speak unto them. ²² And they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple, for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

²³ And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

3. John the Baptist Conceived

LK 1:24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying, “ ²⁵ Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men. “

4. Angel Gabriel Visits Mary

[July, 1 BC]

LK 1:26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, ²⁷ to a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin’s name was Mary.

²⁸ And the angel came in unto her, and said, “ Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee. Blessed art thou among women. “

²⁹ And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

³⁰ And the angel said unto her, “Fear not, Mary, for thou hast found favour with God.

³¹ And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus. ³² He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest. And the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David. ³³ And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.”

³⁴ Then said Mary unto the angel, “How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?”

³⁵ And the angel answered and said unto her, “The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.”

Chapter One

³⁶ “And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren. ³⁷ For with God nothing shall be impossible.”

³⁸ And Mary said, “Behold the handmaid of the Lord. “Be it unto me according to thy word.”

³⁸ And the angel departed from her.

5. The Word to Become Flesh

JN 1: 10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

JN 1:11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not. ¹² But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: ¹³ Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

¹⁴ And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth

MT1:1 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

² Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;

³ And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;

⁴ And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;

⁵ And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

⁶ And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias;

⁷ And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;

⁸ And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

⁹ And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

¹⁰ And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;

¹¹ And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:

¹² And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;

¹³ And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

¹⁴ And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

¹⁵ And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;

¹⁶ And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

¹⁷ So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

6. Mary Visits Elisabeth

LK 1:39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda; ⁴⁰ and entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

⁴¹ And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost: ⁴² and she spake out with a loud voice, and said, "Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb."

⁴³ "And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? ⁴⁴ For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. ⁴⁵ And blessed is she that believed for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord."

⁴⁶ And Mary said, "My soul doth magnify the Lord, ⁴⁷ and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. ⁴⁸ For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. ⁴⁹ For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name."

⁵⁰ "And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation. ⁵¹ He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. ⁵² He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree. ⁵³ He hath filled the hungry with good things and the rich he hath sent empty away. ⁵⁴ He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy; ⁵⁵ as he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever."

⁵⁶ And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

7. Birth of John the Baptist

[October, 1 BC]

LK 1:57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son. ⁵⁸ And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

⁵⁹ And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child. And they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

⁶⁰ And his mother answered and said, "Not so, but he shall be called John."

⁶¹ And they said unto her, "There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name." ⁶² And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

⁶³ And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John.

⁶³ And they marvelled all.

⁶⁴ And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

Chapter One

⁶⁵ And fear came on all that dwelt round about them. And all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judaea.

⁶⁶ And all they that heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying, "What manner of child shall this be!"

⁶⁶ And the hand of the Lord was with him.

⁶⁷ And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
⁶⁸ "Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people, ⁶⁹ and hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David, ⁷⁰ As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began; ⁷¹ That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; ⁷² To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant; ⁷³ The oath which he sware to our father Abraham, ⁷⁴ That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear, ⁷⁵ In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life."

⁷⁶ "And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways; ⁷⁷ To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins, ⁷⁸ Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us, ⁷⁹ To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace."

⁸⁰ And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

8. Mary is Found to be with Child

MT 1:18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

¹⁹ Then Joseph, her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. ²⁰ But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife. For that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. ²¹ And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins."

²² Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

MT 1:23 *Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. (Isaiah 7:14)*

²⁴ Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: ²⁵ And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son. And he called his name JESUS.

9. Joseph Takes Mary To Bethlehem

[March, 1 BC]

Luke 2

LK 2:1 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus that all the world should be taxed. ² (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) ³ And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

⁴ And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem (because he was of the house and lineage of David) ⁵ to be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

10. The Birth of the Child

[April 1, 1 AD]

LK 2:6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. ⁷ And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

11. Visit of the Shepherds

LK 2:8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

⁹ And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

¹⁰ And the angel said unto them, "Fear not. For, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. ¹¹ For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour which is Christ the Lord. ¹² And this shall be a sign unto you. Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger."

¹³ And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, ¹⁴ "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men."

¹⁵ And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, "Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us."

¹⁶ And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

¹⁷ And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. ¹⁸ And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

Chapter One

¹⁹ But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

²⁰ And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

12. The Child “Jesus” is Circumcised

LK 2:21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

13. Jesus Presented at the Temple

[April 8, 2 AD]

LK 2:22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord; ²³ As it is written in the law of the LORD;

LK 2:23 *Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord.*
(Exodus 13:2)

²⁴ And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord,

LK 2:24 *A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.* (Leviticus 12:8)

14. Simeon Prophesies Over Jesus

LK 2:25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. ²⁶ And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. ²⁷ And he came by the Spirit into the temple.

²⁷ And when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, ²⁸ Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, ²⁹ “Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word. ³⁰ For mine eyes have seen thy salvation ³¹ which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; ³² A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.”

³³ And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

³⁴ And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, “Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel and for a sign which shall be spoken against, ³⁵ (yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

15. Anna Tells of Jesus

Chapter One

LK 2:36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity. 37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day. 38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

16. Joseph Goes to Galilee

LK 2:39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

17. Visit of the Three Wise Men

MT 2:1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, 2 saying, "Where is he that is born King of the Jews? 2 For we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him."

3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. 4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, "In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

MT 2:6 *'And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel' "*.
(Mica 5:2)

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. 8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, "Go and search diligently for the young child. 8 And when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also."

MT 2:9 When they had heard the king, they departed. 9 And, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. 10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him. 11 And when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, "Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt. 13 And be thou there until I bring thee word, for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him."

18. Joseph Goes to Egypt

MT 2:14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt, ¹⁵ and was there until the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

'Out of Egypt have I called my son'. (Hosea 11:1)

19. Herod Slays Children of Bethlehem

MT 2:16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wrath, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

¹⁷ Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

MT 2:17 *'In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not'. (Jeremiah 30:1)*

20. And The Child Grew

[3 AD]

LK 2:40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom. ⁴⁰ And the grace of God was upon him.

21. Joseph Returns to Israel

MT 2:19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, ²⁰ Saying, "Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel, for they are dead which sought the young child's life."

²¹ And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

²² But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judaea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither, notwithstanding being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

22. Joseph Settles in Nazareth

MT 2:23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets,

'He shall be called a Nazarene'. (Isaiah 11:1)

23. Jesus is Left in the Temple

[12 AD]

LK 2:41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover. ⁴² And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

⁴³ And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it. ⁴⁴ But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance. ⁴⁵ And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

⁴⁶ And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. ⁴⁷ And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. ⁴⁸ And when they saw him, they were amazed.

⁴⁸ And his mother said unto him, "Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing."

⁴⁹ And he said unto them, "How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?"

⁵⁰ And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

⁵¹ And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them. ⁵¹ But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

24. Jesus increased in wisdom and stature

LK 2:52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

[August 19, 14 AD]

[Caesar Augustus dies, Tiberius reigns]

Chapter Two - The Ordination

[29 AD]

1. John the Baptist Receives the Word of God (Standard)

MK 1:1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

Luke 3

LK 3:1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judaea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituraea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, ² Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. ^{MK 1:2} as it is written in the prophets,

MK 1:2 'Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.' (Malichi 3:1)

MT 3:1 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, ² And saying, "Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. ^{3:3} For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying,

MT 3:3 'The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.' " (Isaiah 40:2)

LK 3:3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins, ^{3:4} as it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying,

LK 3:5 " 'Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth; ⁶ And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.' " (Isaiah 40:3-5)

2. John the Baptist Baptizes at the River Jordan

MK 1:4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. ^{MT 3:4} And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and ^{MK 1:6} was clothed of a skin, a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat ^{MK 1:6} he did eat ^{MT 3:4} was locusts and wild honey.

MK 1:5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judaea. ^{MT 3:5} Then went out to him ^{MK 1:5} they of Jerusalem, ^{MT 3:5} and all the region round about Jordan ^{MK 1:5} and were all baptized of him, ^{MT 3:5} in Jordan, ^{MK 1:5} in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

3. John Confronts the Priests, Pharisees & Sadducees

Chapter Two

MT 3:7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, LK 3:7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, "O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?"

LK 3:8 "Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance. ⁸ And begin not to say within yourselves, ' We have Abraham to our father ' for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham."

LK 3:9 "And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees. Every tree, therefore, which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire."

LK 3:10 And the people asked him, saying, " What shall we do then? "

¹¹ He answereth and saith unto them, " He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none. And he that hath meat, let him do likewise."

¹² Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, " Master, what shall we do?"

¹³ And he said unto them, " Exact no more than that which is appointed you."

¹⁴ And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, " And what shall we do? "

¹⁴ And he said unto them, " Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely. And be content with your wages."

4. Priests Confront John the Baptist

LK 3:15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

JN 1:15 John bare witness of him [Jesus], and cried, saying, " This was he of whom I spake, ' He that cometh after me is preferred before me,' for he was before me. ¹⁶ And of his fullness have all we received, and grace for grace. ¹⁷ For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. ¹⁸ No man hath seen God at any time, the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him."

JN 1:19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, " Who art thou? "

²⁰ And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, " I am not the Christ."

²¹ And they asked him, " What then? Art thou Elias? "

²¹ And he saith, " I am not."

²¹ " Art thou that prophet? "

²¹ And he answered, " No."

²² Then said they unto him, " Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? What sayest thou of thyself? "

²³ He said, " I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness,

Chapter Two

JN 1:23 ‘ *Make straight the way of the Lord,* ’ (Isaiah 40:1-5)

as said the prophet Esaias.”

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees. 25 And they asked him, and said unto him, “ Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet? “

LK 3:16 John answered MK 1:7 **And preached**, saying unto them all, “ I indeed baptize [and] MK 1:7 **have baptized** LK 3:16 you with water MT 3:11 **unto repentance.** LK 3:16 But JN 1:26 & MK 1:7 **there standeth one among you, whom ye know not, one mightier than I,** LK 3:16 **the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy** MT 3:11 **to bear [or] MK 1:7 to stoop down** LK 3:16 **to unloose.** JN 1:27 **He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me.** LK 3:16 **He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire;** LK 3:17 **whose fan is in his hand.** LK 3:17 **And he will Thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat,** MT 3:11 **his wheat,** LK 3:17 **into his garner.** LK 3:17 **But the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.”**

LK 3:18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people. 19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reprov'd by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done, 20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

5. Jesus is Baptized by John the Baptist

MK 1:9 **And it came to pass in those days,** LK 3:21 **when all the people were baptized,** MT 3:13 **then cometh Jesus from MK 1:9 Nazareth of MT 3:13 Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.**

MT 3:14 **But John forbad him saying, “ I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? “**

MT3:15 **And Jesus answering said unto him, “ Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness.”**

MT3:15 **Then he suffered him.**

MT3:16 **And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water. And, lo, MK 1:10 he saw** MT 3:16 **the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the** LK 3:22 **the Holy Ghost,** MT 3:16 **the Spirit of God, descending** LK 3:22 **in a bodily shape** MT 3:16 **like a dove, and lighting upon him.** MT 3:17 **And lo MK 1:10 there came** MT 3:13 & MK 1:11 **a voice from heaven, saying, “ This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”**

JN 1:28 **These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.**

6. Peter & Andrew Visit Jesus

JN 1:29 **The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, “ Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.”**

Chapter Two

³⁰ “ This is he of whom I said, ‘ After me cometh a man which is preferred before me ‘ for he was before me ³¹ and I knew him not. ³¹ But that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.”

³² And John bare record, saying, “ I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. ³³ And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, ‘ Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.’ ³⁴ And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.”

³⁵ Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples. ³⁶ And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, “ Behold the Lamb of God! ”

³⁷ And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

³⁸ Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, “ What seek ye? “

³⁸ They said unto him, “ Rabbi,” (which is to say, being interpreted, “ Master “,) “ Where dwellest thou? “

³⁹ He saith unto them, “ Come and see “ .

³⁹ They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day, for it was about the tenth hour.

⁴⁰ One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter’s brother. ⁴¹ He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, “ We have found the Messias “ (which is, being interpreted, “ the Christ “). ⁴² And he brought him to Jesus.

And when Jesus beheld him, he said, “ Thou art Simon the son of Jona. Thou shalt be called Cephas “ (which is by interpretation, “A stone ”) .

7. Genealogy of Jesus

LK 3:23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,

²⁴ Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph,

²⁵ Which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esli, which was the son of Nagge,

²⁶ Which was the son of Maath, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda,

²⁷ Which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri,

²⁸ Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er,

²⁹ Which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi,

³⁰ Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim,

Chapter Two

³¹ Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David,

³² Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson,

³³ Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda,

³⁴ Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor,

³⁵ Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala,

³⁶ Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech,

³⁷ Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan,

³⁸ Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

Luke 4

LK 4:1 And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan.....

8. Philip & Nathaniel follow Jesus

JN 1:43 The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, " Follow me."

⁴⁴ Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. ⁴⁵ Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, " We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph."

⁴⁶ And Nathanael said unto him, " Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? "

⁴⁶ Philip saith unto him, " Come and see."

⁴⁷ Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, " Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! "

⁴⁸ Nathanael saith unto him, " Whence knowest thou me? "

Jesus answered and said unto him, " Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee."

⁴⁹ Nathanael answered and saith unto him, " Rabbi, thou art the Son of God! Thou art the King of Israel! "

⁵⁰ Jesus answered and said unto him, " Because I said unto thee, ' I saw thee under the fig tree ', believest thou? Thou shalt see greater things than these."

⁵¹ And he saith unto him, " Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man."

9. Water into Wine

JN 2:1 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: ² And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

³ And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, “ They have no wine.”

⁴ Jesus saith unto her, “ Woman, what have I to do with thee? Mine hour is not yet come.”

⁵ His mother saith unto the servants, “ Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.”

⁶ And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

⁷ Jesus saith unto them, “ Fill the waterpots with water.”

⁷ And they filled them up to the brim.

⁸ And he saith unto them, “ Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast.”

⁸ And they bare it.

⁹ When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, ¹⁰ and saith unto him, “ Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse. But thou hast kept the good wine until now.”

¹¹ This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

10. Brief Visit to Capernaum

JN 2:12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.

11. Jesus is Led into the Wilderness

MK 1:12 **And** MT 4:1 **then** MK 1:12 immediately, the spirit driveth him, MT 4:1 **was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness,** LK 4:2 **being forty days** MT 4:1 **to be tempted of the devil.** LK 4:2 **And in those days he did eat nothing.** LK 4:2 **And when they were ended** MT 4:2 **and when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.**

MT 4:3 **And when the tempter came to him,** LK 4:3 **and the devil said unto him,** MT 4:3 **“ If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread;** LK 4:3 **command this stone that it be made bread.**

MT 4:4 **But** LK 4:4 **Jesus answered him saying, “ It is written,**

Chapter Two

MT 4:4 ‘ *That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.*’ “ (Deut 8:3)

MT 4:8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth LK 4:5 unto him all the kingdoms of the world MT 4:8 and the glory of them, LK 4:5 in a moment of time. LK 4:6 And the devil said unto him, “ All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them, for that is delivered unto me and to whomsoever I will I give it. MT 4:7 All these things will I give thee, LK 4:6 if thou therefore wilt LK 4:9 fall down and worship me.”

MT 4:10 Then LK 4:8 Jesus answered and said unto him, MT 4:10 “ Get thee LK 4:8 behind me, MT 4:10 hence Satan, for it is written,

MT 4:10 ‘ *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.*’ ” (Deut 6:13)

MT 4:5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, LK 4:9 to Jerusalem, MT 4:5 and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, MT 4:6 and saith unto him, “ If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down LK 4:9 from hence, MT 4:6 for it is written, ‘ He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, LK 4:10 over thee, to keep thee. MT 4:6 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.’ “

LK 4:12 And Jesus answering said unto him, MT 4:7 “ It is written, again, LK 4:12 It is said,

MT 4:7 ‘ *Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.*’ “ (Deut 6:16)

LK 4:13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, MT 4:11 then the devil leaveth him [and] LK 4:13 departed from him for a season. MK 1:13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts. MK 1:13 And behold, the angels came and ministered unto him.

LK 4:14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee. 14 And there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. 15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

12. Passover at Jerusalem

JN 2:13 And the Jews’ passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem 14 and found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers’ money, and overthrew the tables, 16 and said unto them that sold doves, “ Take these things hence! Make not my Father’s house an house of merchandise.”

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written,

‘ *The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.*’ (Psalm 69:1)

18 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, “ What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? “

Chapter Two

¹⁹ Jesus answered and said unto them, “ Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.”

²⁰ Then said the Jews, “ Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? “

²¹ But he spake of the temple of his body. ²² When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

²³ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

²⁴ But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men, ²⁵ and needed not that any should testify of man, for he knew what was in man.

13. Nicodemus Visits Jesus

JN 3:1 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews. ² The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, “ Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.”

³ Jesus answered and said unto him, “ Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.”

⁴ Nicodemus saith unto him, “ How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter the second time into his mother’s womb, and be born? “

⁵ Jesus answered, “ Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. ⁶ That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. ⁷ Marvel not that I said unto thee, ‘ Ye must be born again ‘. ⁸ The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth. ⁸ So is every one that is born of the Spirit.”

⁹ Nicodemus answered and said unto him, “ How can these things be? “

¹⁰ Jesus answered and said unto him, “ Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things? ¹¹ Verily, verily, I say unto thee, we speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen and ye receive not our witness. ¹² If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things? “

¹³ “ And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven. ¹⁴ And,

as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, (Numbers 21:4-9)

even so must the Son of man be lifted up: ¹⁵ That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. ¹⁶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. ¹⁷ For

Chapter Two

God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved. ¹⁸ He that believeth on him is not condemned. ¹⁸ But he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.”

¹⁹ “ And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. ²⁰ For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. ²¹ But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

14. Jesus and John Baptizing in Judea

JN 3:22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judaea. JN 3:22 And there he tarried with them, and baptized.

15. Question About Purifying

JN 3: 23 And John also was baptizing in Aenon near to Salim, because there was much water there. ²³ And they came, and were baptized, ²⁴ for John was not yet cast into prison.

²⁵ Then there arose a question between some of John’s disciples and the Jews about purifying. ²⁶ And they came unto John, and said unto him, “ Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.”

²⁷ John answered and said, “ A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven. ²⁸ Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, ‘ I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him ’. ²⁹ He that hath the bride is the bridegroom, but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom’s voice. This, my joy, therefore is fulfilled.”

³⁰ “ He must increase, but I must decrease. ³¹ He that cometh from above is above all. He that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth. He that cometh from heaven is above all. ³² And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony. ³³ He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true.

³⁴ For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God, for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him. ³⁵ The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

³⁶ He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life, and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.”

JN 4:1 When therefore the LORD knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John, ² (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,) ³ He left Judaea, and departed again into Galilee. ⁴ And he must needs go through Samaria.

16. Jesus Meets Samaritan Woman At The Well

Chapter Two

JN 4:5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. ⁶ Now Jacob's well was there. ⁶ Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well.

⁶ And it was about the sixth hour, ⁷ there cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water:

⁷ Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. ⁸ (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

⁹ Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, "How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans."

¹⁰ Jesus answered and said unto her, "If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, 'Give me to drink,' thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water."

¹¹ The woman saith unto him, "Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep. From whence then hast thou that living water? ¹² Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?"

¹³ Jesus answered and said unto her, "Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again.

¹⁴ But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst. But the water that I shall give him shall be in him

JN 4:14 ' *a well of water springing up into everlasting life* ' ". (Isaiah 58:11)

¹⁵ The woman saith unto him, "Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw."

¹⁶ Jesus saith unto her, "Go, call thy husband, and come hither."

¹⁷ The woman answered and said, "I have no husband."

¹⁷ Jesus said unto her, "Thou hast well said, 'I have no husband' ¹⁸ for thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband. ¹⁸ In that saidst thou truly."

¹⁹ The woman saith unto him, "Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. ²⁰ Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship?"

²¹ Jesus saith unto her, "Woman, believe me. ²¹ The hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. ²² Ye worship ye know not what. We know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews."

²³ "But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth, for the Father seeketh such to worship him. ²⁴ God is a Spirit, and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth."

²⁵ The woman saith unto him, "I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ. When he is come, he will tell us all things."

²⁶ Jesus saith unto her, "I that speak unto thee am he."

Chapter Two

²⁷ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman, yet no man said, “ What seekest thou? Or, Why talkest thou with her? “

²⁸ The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,
²⁹ “ Come! See a man, which told me all things that ever I did! Is not this the Christ? “

³⁰ Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

³¹ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, “ Master, eat.”

³² But he said unto them, “ I have meat to eat that ye know not of.”

³³ Therefore said the disciples one to another, “ Hath any man brought him ought to eat? ”

³⁴ Jesus saith unto them, “ My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. ³⁵ Say not ye, ‘ There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? ‘ Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields, for they are white, already to harvest.

³⁶ And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal; that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. ³⁷ And herein is that saying true,

JN 4:37 *One soweth, and another reapeth.* (Micah 6:15)

³⁸ I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour. Other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.”

³⁹ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, “ He told me all that ever I did.” ⁴⁰ So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them. ⁴⁰ And he abode there two days.

⁴¹ And many more believed because of his own word, ⁴² and said unto the woman, “ Now we believe, not because of thy saying, for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.”

JN 4:43 Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee. ⁴⁴ For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

⁴⁵ Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilaeans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

17. John the Baptist is Cast into Prison

MK 1:14 Now after that John was put in prison, MT 4:12 when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

MK 1:14 Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, ¹⁵ and saying, “ The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent ye, and believe the gospel.”

(This page intentionally left blank)

Chapter Three - The Engagement

1. Jesus Comes to Nazareth

LK 4:16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up for to read. ¹⁷ And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

LK 4:18 “ *The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, ¹⁹ to preach the acceptable year of the Lord’* ”. (Isaiah 61:1)

²⁰ And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down.

²⁰ And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

²¹ And he began to say unto them, “ This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.”

²² And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, “ Is not this Joseph’s son? “

²³ And he said unto them, “ Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, ‘ Physician, heal thyself. ‘Whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.’ “

²⁴ And he said, “ Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country. ²⁵ But I tell you of a truth.”

LK 4:25 “ *Many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land; ²⁶ but unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.*” (1 Kings 17:1-24)

LK 4:27 ” *And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.* “ (2 Kings 5:1-27)

²⁸ And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

²⁹ and rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

³⁰ But he passing through the midst of them went his way,

MT 4:13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim: ¹⁴ That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

MT 4:15 ‘ *The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; ¹⁶ The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.*’ (Isaiah 9:2)

Chapter Three

¹⁷ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, “ Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”

2. Capernaum Nobleman’s Son is Healed from Cana

^{JN 5:46} So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. ⁴⁷ When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son, for he was at the point of death.

⁴⁸ Then said Jesus unto him, “ Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.”

⁴⁹ The nobleman saith unto him, “ Sir, come down ere my child die.”

⁵⁰ Jesus saith unto him, “ Go thy way. Thy son liveth.”

⁵⁰ And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

⁵¹ And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, “ Thy son liveth.”

⁵² Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend.

⁵² And they said unto him, “ Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.”

⁵³ So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, “Thy son liveth” and himself believed, and his whole house. ⁵⁴ This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judaea into Galilee.

3. Simon, Andrew, James and John Follow Jesus

^{MK 1:16} Now as ^{MT 4:18} Jesus, ^{MK 1:16} walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea, for they were fishers.

¹⁷ And Jesus said unto them, “ Come ye after me. ^{MT 4:19} Follow me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.”

¹⁸ And straightway ^{MT 4:20} they left. ^{MK 1:18} They forsook their nets and followed him.

¹⁹ And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship, ^{MT 4:21} with Zebedee their father, ^{MK 1:19} mending their nets.

^{MK 1:20} And straightway he called them and ^{MT 4:22} they immediately left the ship and ^{MK 1:20} their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him ^{MT 4:22} and followed him.

²³ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

Chapter Three

²⁴ And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

4. Jesus Dwells in Capernaum

LK 4:31 And [Jesus] came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, ^{MK 1:21} and they went into Capernaum. And straightway on the Sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, ^{LK 4:31} and taught them on the Sabbath days.

LK 4:32 And they were astonished at his doctrine. ³² For he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes for his word was with power.

5. Jesus Heals the Servant of the Centurion

MT 8:5 And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, ⁶ and saying, “ Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.”

⁷ And Jesus saith unto him, “ I will come and heal him.”

⁸ The centurion answered and said, “ Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof. But speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. ⁹ For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me. And I say to this man, ‘ Go ‘, and he goeth, and to another, ‘ Come ‘, and he cometh, and to my servant, ‘ Do this ‘, and he doeth it.”

¹⁰ When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, “ Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith; no, not in Israel. ¹¹ And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. ¹² But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”

¹³ And Jesus said unto the centurion, “ Go thy way. And as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee.”

¹³ And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

6. Man Delivered of Unclean Spirit in Synagogue At Capernaum

LK 4:33 And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, ³⁴ saying, “ Let us alone! What have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God! ”

LK 4:1:35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, “ Hold thy peace, and come out of him!”

LK 4:35 And when the devil, had thrown him in the midst, ^{MK 1:26} And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

Chapter Three

LK 4:36 And they were all amazed, MK 1:27 insomuch that they questioned LK 4:36 and spake among themselves, saying, “ What a word is this! MK 1:27 What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? LK 4:36 For with authority and power he commandeth even the unclean spirits, MK 1:27 and they do obey him LK 4:36 and they come out.

MK 1:28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee. LK 4:37 The fame of him went out into every place of the country

7. Peter’s Mother-In-Law Healed Of Fever

LK 4:38 And he arose MK 1:29 and forthwith.

MK 1:29 When they were come out of the synagogue, MT 8:14 Jesus was come into Peter’s house, MK 1:29 the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. MT 8:14 And when Jesus was come into Peter’s house, he saw MK 1:30 Simon’s wife’s mother MT 8:14 laid, and LK 4:38 was taken MT 8:14 sick LK 4:38 with a great fever. MK 1:30 And anon [soon] MK 1:30 they tell him LK 4:38 and they besought him for her.

MK 1:31 And he came LK 4:39 and he stood over her. MT 8:15 And he touched her hand, LK 4:39 and rebuked the fever, MK 1:31 and took her by the hand, and lifted her up. And immediately the fever left her LK 4:39 and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

8. The Multitudes Are Healed

LK 4:40 Now when the sun was setting, MK 1:32 when the sun did set, [and] MT 8:16 the even was come, MK 1:33 all the city was gathered together at the door. LK 4:40 All they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him. MK 1:33 they brought unto him all that were diseased, LK 4:40 and he laid his hands on every one of them MK 1:34 and he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, MT 8:17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

MT 8:17 *“He Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.”* (Isaiah 53:4)

MT 8:16 They brought unto him many that were possessed with devils and he cast out the spirits with his word, MK 1:32 and many devils. LK 4:41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, “ Thou art Christ the Son of God.”

And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak, for they knew that he was Christ.

9. Jesus Seeks Solitude to Pray

MK 1:35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out. LK 4:42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place, MK 1:35 a solitary place, and there prayed.

MK 1:36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him. MK 1:37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, “ All men seek for thee.”

Chapter Three

LK 4:42 And the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

MK 1:38 And he said unto them, “ Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also.

LK 4:43 I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities, MK 1:38 for therefore came I forth. [and] LK 4:43 for therefore am I sent.”

10. Jesus Teaches Throughout All Galilee

LK 4:44 And he preached in MK 1:39 their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

11. Peter, Andrew, James & John Follow Jesus

Luke 5

LK 5:1 And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, ² and saw two ships standing by the lake. ² But the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets. ³ And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. ³ And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

⁴ Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, “ Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.”

⁵ And Simon answering said unto him, “ Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing, nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.”

⁶ And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake. ⁷ And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

⁸ When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, “ Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.” ⁹ For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: ¹⁰ And so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon.

¹⁰ And Jesus said unto Simon, “ Fear not. From henceforth thou shalt catch men.”

¹¹ And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12. Leper is Healed

MT 8:1 When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

LK 5:12 And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy, who seeing Jesus MK 1:40 came to him, MK 1:40 beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, [and]

Chapter Three

LK 5:12 fell on his face, and besought him ^{MT 8:2} and worshipped him, saying ^{MK 1:40} unto him, ^{LK 5:12} “ Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.”

^{MK 1:41} And Jesus, moved with compassion, ^{LK 5:13} put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, “ I will. Be thou clean.”

^{LK 5:13} And immediately ^{MT 8:3} his leprosy was cleansed. ^{LK 5:13} The leprosy departed from him.

^{LK 5:14} And he ^{MK 1:44} straitly ^{LK 5:14} charged him ^{MK 1:44} and saith unto him, ^{MT 8:3} “ See thou tell no man! ^{MK 1:44} Say nothing to any man, but go thy way. ^{MK 1:44} Shew thyself to the priest, and offer ^{MT 8:3} the gift ^{MK 1:44} for thy cleansing; those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.” And forthwith sent him away.

^{MK 1:45} But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, [and] ^{LK 5:15} so much the more went there a fame abroad of him. ^{LK 5:15} And great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities; ^{MK 1:45} insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places. And they came to him from every quarter. ^{LK 5:16} And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

13. Palsy Man Lowered through Roof

^{MK 2:1} And again he entered into Capernaum after some days.

^{LK 5:17} And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem. ^{LK 5:17} And the power of the Lord was present to heal them. ^{MK 2:1} And it was noised that he was in the house. ^{MK 2:2} And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door:

^{MK 2:2} and he preached the word unto them.

^{LK 5:18} And, behold, men ^{MK 2:3} come unto him, bringing ^{LK 5:18} in a bed ^{MK 2:3} which was borne of four; ^{LK 5:18} a man which was taken with a palsy. ^{LK 5:18} And they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

^{MK 2:4} And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press ^{LK 5:19} and they could not find by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop. ^{MK 2:4} They uncovered the roof where he was and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay. ^{LK 5:19} through the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.

^{LK 5:20} And ^{MK 2:5} when Jesus saw their faith, he said unto ^{LK 5:20} him, ^{MK 2:5} the sick of the palsy, ^{LK 5:20} “ Man, ^{MK 2:5} Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.”

^{MK 2:6} But there was certain of the scribes sitting there, and ^{LK 5:21} began to reason, ^{MK 2:6} in their hearts, ^{LK 5:21} saying, ^{LK 5:21} “ Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? “ ^{MK 2:7} “ Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? “ ^{LK 5:21} “ Who can forgive sins, but God alone? ”

Chapter Three

MK 2:8 And immediately when Jesus perceived LK 5:22 their thoughts in his spirit , MK 2:8 that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, “ Why reason ye these things in your hearts? “

MK 2:9 “ Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, ‘ Thy sins be forgiven thee ’ or to say, ‘ Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk ’ ? LK 5:24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins “ (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) “I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, MK 2:11 thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.”

LK 5:25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up MK 2:12 the bed, LK 5:25 that whereon he lay, MK 2:12 and went forth before them all LK 5:25 and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

LK 5:26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, MK 2:12 saying, “ We never saw it on this fashion.” LK 5:26 “ We have seen strange things to day.”

14. Levi Follows Jesus

LK 5:27 And after these things he went forth, MK 2:13 again by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

MK 2:14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, “ Follow me.”

LK 5:28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

15. Jesus Eats With Sinners

LK 5:29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house. And there was a great company of publicans and of others LK 5:29 with them. MK 2:15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples, for there were many, and they followed him.

LK 5:30 But MK 2:16 when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they murmured against his disciples, saying to his disciples, “ How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners? ” “ Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

MK 2:17 When Jesus heard it, LK 5:31 Jesus answering said unto them, “ They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick. LK 5:32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.”

16. John the Baptist’s Disciples Question Fasting

LK 5:33 And they said unto him, “ Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees, but thine eat and drink? ” MK 2:18 “ Thy disciples fast not? “

Chapter Three

MK 2:19 And Jesus said unto them, “ Can LK 5:34 ye make MK 2:19 the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. LK 5:35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.”

LK 5:36 And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth MK 2:21 also seweth LK 5:36 a piece of new garment MK 2:21 of new cloth LK 5:36 upon an old MK 2:21 garment, else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse. LK 5:36 Then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old.

LK 5:37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine will burst the bottles, MK 2:22 and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred LK 5:37 and shall perish. MK 2:22 But new wine must be put into new bottles, LK 5:38 and both are preserved. LK 5:39 No man also having drunk old wine straightway desireth new, for he saith, “ The old is better.”

17. Unlawful Gleaning on the Sabbath

Luke 6

MT 12:1 At that time LK 6:1 it came to pass on the second Sabbath MT 12:1 day LK 6:1 after the first, that MT 12:1 Jesus LK 6:1 went through the corn fields. MT 12:1 And , MK 2:23 as they went, MT 12:1 his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck LK 6:1 the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

MT 12:2 But when the Pharisees saw it, LK 6:2 certain of the Pharisees said unto them, “ Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the Sabbath days? “

MK 2:24 And the Pharisees said unto him, MT 12:2 “ Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the Sabbath day.” MK 2:24 “ Behold, why do they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawful? ”

LK 6:3 And Jesus answering them said, “ Have ye not read so much as this

MT 12:3 what David did, MK 2:25 when he had need, MT 12:3 when he was an hungred, and they that were with him. MT 12:4 How he entered into the house of God, MK 2:26 in the days of Abiathar the high priest, LK 6:4 and did take MT 12:4 and did eat the shewbread, LK 6:4 and gave also to them that were with him; (1 Samuel 21:1-6)

MT 12:4 which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests? “ (Leviticus 24:5-9)

MT 12:5 “ Or have ye not read in the law,

MT 12:5 how that on the Sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameless? “ (Deuteronomy 5:12-15)

MT 12:6 “ But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple. MT 12:7 But if ye had known what this meaneth,

MT 12:7 I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, (Hosea 4:1)

ye would not have condemned the guiltless.”

Chapter Three

LK 6:5 And he said unto them, ^{MK 2:27} “ The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath. ^{MT 12:8} For the Son of man is ^{MK 2:28} therefore Lord ^{MT 12:8} even of the Sabbath. ^{MK 2:28} also.”

18. Man’s Withered Hand is Healed on the Sabbath

^{MT 12:9} And when he was departed thence, ^{LK 6:6} it came to pass also on another Sabbath, that ^{MK 3:1} he entered again into the synagogue; ^{LK 6:6} and taught. ^{MT 12:10} And, behold, ^{LK 6:6} there was a man whose right hand was withered.

^{LK 6:7} And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the Sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him. ^{MT 12:10} And they asked him, saying, “ Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath days? “ ^{MK 3:2} And they watched him.

^{LK 6:8} But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, “ Rise up, and stand forth in the midst.”

^{LK 6:8} And he arose and stood forth.

^{LK 6:9} Then said Jesus unto them, “ I will ask you one thing. Is it lawful on the Sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? To save life, or to destroy it? “

^{MK 3:4} But they held their peace.

^{MT 12:11} And he said unto them, “ What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? ^{MT 12:12} How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the Sabbath days.”

^{MK 3:5} And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, ^{LK 6:10} he said unto the man, “ Stretch forth thy hand! ”

^{LK 6:10} And he did so. ^{MK 3:5} He stretched it out. ^{LK 6:10} And his hand was restored whole as the other.

^{LK 6:11} And ^{MT 12:14} then the Pharisees, ^{LK 6:11} filled with madness, ^{MT 12:14} went out, and held a council against him, ^{LK 6:11} and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

^{MK 3:6} And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

19. Jesus Withdraws To The Sea

^{MT 12:15} But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence. And great multitudes followed him. ^{MK 3:7} But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea. And a great multitude from Galilee followed him. And from Judaea, ⁸ and from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

Chapter Three

MT 12:15 and he healed them all; ¹⁶ And charged them that they should not make him known: ¹⁷ That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

MT 12:18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. ¹⁹ He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. ²⁰ A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory. ²¹ And in his name shall the Gentiles trust. (Isaiah 42:1-4)

MK 3:9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him. ¹⁰ For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

20. Blind And Dumb Man Delivered From A Devil

MT 12:22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

MT 12:23 And all the people were amazed, and said, “ Is not this the son of David? “

MK 3:11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, “ Thou art the Son of God! “

MK 3:12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

21. Jesus Accused Of Delivering Man by Beelzebub

MK 3:20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. ^{MK 3:21} And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, “ He is beside himself! “

MT 12:24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, “ This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils!”

MK 3:22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, “ He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils!”

MT 12:25 And Jesus knew their thoughts. ^{MK 3:23} And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, “ How can Satan cast out Satan? “

MT 12:25 “ Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation. ^{MK 3:24} That kingdom cannot stand. ^{MT 12:25} And every city or house divided against itself shall not stand. ^{MK 3:26} And if Satan rise up against himself, ^{MT 12:26} and if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself. How shall then his kingdom stand? “

MK 3:26 “ He cannot stand, but hath an end.”

MT 12:27 “ And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges.”

Chapter Three

MT 12:28 “ But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.”

MT 12:29 “ Or else how can one enter into a strong man’s house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? And then he will spoil his house. MK 3:27 No man can enter into a strong man’s house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house. “

MT 12:30 “ He that is not with me is against me. And he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad. “

MK 3:28 “ Verily I say unto you, MT 12:31 all manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men. MK 3:28 All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme. MK 3:29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation. MK 3:30 Because they said, ‘ He hath an unclean spirit.’ “

MT 12:31 “ Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.”

MT 12:32 “ And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come. MT 12:33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt, for the tree is known by his fruit.”

22. Out Of The Abundance Of The Heart The Mouth Speaks

MT 12:34 “ O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. ³⁵ A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things, and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. ³⁶ But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. ³⁷ For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.”

23. Pharisees Ask Jesus For A Sign

MT 12:38 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, “ Master, we would see a sign from thee.”

³⁹ But he answered and said unto them, “ An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign. And there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: ⁴⁰ For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale’s belly, so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.”

⁴¹ “ The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonas. And, behold, a greater than Jonas is here. ⁴² The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it, for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon. And, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.”

24. When The Unclean Spirit Is Gone Out Of A Man

MT 12:43 “ When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. ⁴⁴ Then he saith, ‘ I will return into my house from whence I came out. ‘ And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. ⁴⁵ Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits, more wicked than himself. And they enter in and dwell there. And the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

Chapter Four - The Goal

1. Jesus Went To The Mountain To Pray

LK 6:12 And it came to pass in those days, ^{MT 4:25} there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judaea, and from beyond Jordan.

^{MT 5:1} And seeing the multitudes, he [Jesus] went up into a mountain ^{LK 6:12} to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

2. Apostles Are Named by Jesus

LK 6:13 And when it was day, ^{MT 5:1} and when he was set, ^{LK 6:13} he called unto him his disciples ^{MK 3:13} and whom he would.

^{MT 5:1} His disciples came unto him, ^{LK 6:13} and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles; ^{LK 6:14} Simon, (whom he also ^{MK 3:16} surnamed Peter,) ^{LK 6:14} and Andrew his brother, ^{MK 3:17} and James, the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, “ The sons of thunder, “ ^{LK 6:14} Philip and Bartholomew, ^{MK 3:18} and Matthew, and Thomas, ^{LK 6:14} James the son of Alphaeus and Simon ^{MK 3:18} the Canaanite, ^{LK 6:14} called Zelotes, ^{LK 6:16} and Judas the brother of James, ^{MK 3:18} and Thaddaeus, ^{LK 6:16} and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor ^{MK 3:18} which also betrayed him.

^{MK 3:14} And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, ¹⁵ and to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

^{MK 3:19} And they went into an house.

3. Multitudes Are Healed

LK 6:17 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases, ^{LK 6:18} and they that were vexed with unclean spirits, and they were healed. ¹⁹ And the whole multitude sought to touch him for there went virtue out of him and healed them all.

4. Sermon on the Mount

LK 6:20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, “ Blessed be ye poor for yours is the kingdom of God.”

5. Blessings

Chapter Four

LK 6:22 “ Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man’s sake. ²³ Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy for, behold, your reward is great in heaven. ²³ For in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

MT 5:2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying, MT 5:3 “ Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. LK 6:21 Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh. MT 5:4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. MT 5:5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. MT 5:6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. LK 6:21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. MT 5:7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. MT 5:8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. MT 5:9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. MT 5:10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness’ sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. MT 5:11 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. MT 5:12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.”

6. Warnings

LK 6:24 “ But woe unto you that are rich! For ye have received your consolation. ²⁵ Woe unto you that are full! For ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! For ye shall mourn and weep. ²⁶ Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! For so did their fathers to the false prophets.”

7. Be Merciful Even As Your Father Is Merciful

LK 6:27 “ But I say unto you which hear, love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, ²⁸ Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you. ²⁹ And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not to take thy coat also. “

³⁰ “ Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again. ³¹ And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. ³² For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? For sinners also love those that love them. ³³ And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? For sinners also do even the same. ³⁴ And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? For sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.”

³⁵ “ But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil. ³⁶ Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.”

8. Let You Light Shine

Chapter Four

MT 5:13 “ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.”

¹⁴ “ Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. ¹⁵ Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. ¹⁶ Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.”

9. Jesus Came To Fulfill The Law

MT 5:17 “ Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. ¹⁸ For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. ¹⁹ Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. ²⁰ For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.”

10. Offence To A Brother

MT 5:21 “ Ye have heard that it was said of them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: ²² But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.”

²³ “ Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; ²⁴ Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.”

²⁵ “ Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. ²⁶ Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.”

11. Adultery In The Heart

MT 5:27 “ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: ²⁸ But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. ²⁹ And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. ³⁰ And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.”

12. Divorce

MT 5:31 “ It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: ³² But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery. “

13. Swear Not At All

MT 5:33 “ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: ³⁴ But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God’s throne: ³⁵ Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. ³⁶ Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. ³⁷ But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.”

14. Resist Not Evil

MT 5:38 “ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: ³⁹ But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. ⁴⁰ And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. ⁴¹ And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. ⁴² Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.”

15. Love Your Enemy

MT 5:43 “ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. ⁴⁴ But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; ⁴⁵ That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. ⁴⁶ For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? Do not even the publicans the same? ⁴⁷ And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? Do not even the publicans so? ⁴⁸ Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.”

16. Give In Secret

MT 6:1 “ Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. ² Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. ³ But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: ⁴ That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.”

17. Pray In Secret

MT 6:5 “ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. ⁶ But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. ⁷ But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. ⁸ Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.”

18. How To Pray (The Lord’s Prayer)

MT 6:9 “ After this manner therefore pray ye:

⁹ Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

¹⁰ Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

¹¹ Give us this day our daily bread.

¹² And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

¹³ And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil:

¹³ For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

¹⁴ For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

¹⁵ But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.”

19. Fast In Secret

MT 6:16 “ Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. ¹⁷ But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; ¹⁸ That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.”

20. Lay Not Up Treasures On The Earth

MT 6:19 “ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: ²⁰ But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: ²¹ For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.”

²² “ The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. ²³ But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!”

21. Be Not Anxious For Life, Food Or Drink

Chapter Four

MT 6:24 “ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. ²⁵ Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? ²⁶ Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? ²⁷ Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? ²⁸ And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: ²⁹ And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. ³⁰ Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you,”

“ O ye of little faith? ³¹ Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? Or, What shall we drink? Or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? ³² (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. ³³ But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. ³⁴ Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.”

22. Judge Not Lest You Be Judged

LK 6:37 “ Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: ^{MT 7:2} For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. ^{LK 6:37} Forgive, and ye shall be forgiven.”

23. Give And It Shall Be Given Unto You

LK 6:38 “ Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.”

24. Blind Leading The Blind

LK 6:39 “ And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? Shall they not both fall into the ditch? ⁴⁰ The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.”

LK 6:41 “ And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother’s eye, but perceivest not ^{MT 7:3} considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? ^{LK 6:42} Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out ^{MT 7:3} to cast out the mote out of thy brother’s eye.”

Chapter Four

MT 7:6 “ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.”

25. Every Tree Is Known By His Own Fruit

LK 6:43 “ For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. ⁴⁴ For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. ⁴⁵ A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.”

26. Ask And You Shall Receive

MT 7:7 “ Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: ⁸ For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. ⁹ Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? ¹⁰ Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? ¹¹ If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? “

¹² “ Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets. ¹³ Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: ¹⁴ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.”

27. Beware Of False Prophets

MT 7:15 “ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. ¹⁶ Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? ¹⁷ Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. ¹⁸ A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. ¹⁹ Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. ²⁰ Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.”

28. Do As Jesus Commands

LK 6:46 “ And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? MT 7:21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. ²² Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? And in thy name done many wonderful works? ²³ And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.”

LK 6:47 “ Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like: LK 6:48 He is like a MT 7:24 wise LK 6:48 man which built an house, and

Chapter Four

digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: And when ^{MT 7:25} the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew ^{LK 6:48} when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it ^{LK 6:48} for it was founded upon a rock ^{MT 7:26} and it fell not .”

^{MT 7:26} “ And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which ^{LK 6:49} without a foundation built an house upon the earth ^{MT 7:26} upon the sand: ^{MT 7:27} And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, ^{LK 6:49} the stream did beat vehemently ^{MT 7:27} upon that house, ^{LK 6:49} and immediately it fell and the ruin of that house was great.”

^{MT 7:28} “ And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine: ²⁹ For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.”

Chapter Five - The Education

Luke 7

1. Jesus Enters Capernaum

LK 7:1 Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2. Centurion's Servant is Healed

LK 7:2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

³ And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

⁴ And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying that he was worthy for whom he should do this: ⁵ for he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

⁶ Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, " Lord, trouble not thyself, for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof. ⁷ Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee. But say in a word, and my servant shall be healed. ⁸ For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers. And I say unto one, ' Go ', and he goeth; and to another, ' Come ', and he cometh, and to my servant, ' Do this ', and he doeth it."

⁹ When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, " I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel."

¹⁰ And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

3. Dead man is Raised at Nain

LK 7:11 And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain, and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

¹² Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother. And she was a widow, and much people of the city was with her.

¹³ And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, " Weep not."

¹⁴ And he came and touched the bier. And they that bare him stood still. And he said,

¹⁴ " Young man, I say unto thee, Arise."

¹⁵ And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak.

¹⁵ And he delivered him to his mother.

Chapter Five

¹⁶ And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, “ That a great prophet is risen up among us “ and, “ That God hath visited his people.”

¹⁷ And this rumor of him went forth throughout all Judaea, and throughout all the region round about.

4. John the Baptist Inquires of Jesus

LK 7:18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

MT 11:2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples ^{LK 7:19} to Jesus, saying, “ Art thou he that should come? Or look we for another? “

LK 7:20 When the men were come unto him, they said, “ John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying ^{MT 11:3} unto him, “ Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another? “

LK 7:21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blind he gave sight.

LK 7:22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, “ Go your way. ^{MT 11:4} Shew John ^{LK 7:22} and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind ^{MT 11:5} receive their sight [and] ^{LK 7:22} see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached. ^{LK 7:23} And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.”

5. Jesus Speaks of John the Baptist

LK 7:24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, “ What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind? “

LK 7:25 “ But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, ^{MT 11:8} that wear soft clothing , and live delicately, are in kings’ courts, [and] ^{MT 11:8} are in kings’ houses.”

LK 7:26 “ But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. ^{MT 11:10} For this is he, of whom it is written,

^{MT 11:10} ‘Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.’ ” (Malachi 3:1)

²⁸ “ For I say unto you, among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist. But he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.”

MT 11:12 “ And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. ¹³ For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. ¹⁴ And if ye will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come.”

MT 11:15 “ He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.”

Chapter Five

LK 7:29 And all the people that heard him, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John. LK 7:30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

6. Jesus Speaks of this Evil Generation

LK 7:31 And the Lord said, “ Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? And to what are they like? “

LK 7:32 “ They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, ‘ We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept, ^{MT 11:17} ye have not lamented.’ LK 7:33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, ‘ He hath a devil.’ LK 7:34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking and ye say, ‘ Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!’ LK 7:35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.”

11:20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 “ Woe unto thee, Chorazin! Woe unto thee, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. 22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.”

23 “ And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. 24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.”

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, “ I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. 26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.”

27 “ All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.”

28 “ Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. 29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. 30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.”

7. Woman Anoints Feet of Jesus

LK 7:36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee’s house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee’s house, brought an alabaster box of ointment, 38 and stood at his feet

Chapter Five

behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

³⁹ Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, “ This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.”

8. Parable Of Unforgiving Servant

LK 7:40 And Jesus answering said unto him, “ Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee.”

LK 7:40 And he saith, “ Master, say on.”

⁴¹ “ There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. ⁴² And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most? “

⁴³ Simon answered and said, “ I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most.”

And he said unto him, “ Thou hast rightly judged.”

⁴⁴ And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, “ Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head. ⁴⁵ Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet. ⁴⁶ My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. ⁴⁷ Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.”

⁴⁸ And he said unto her, “ Thy sins are forgiven.”

⁴⁹ And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, “ Who is this that forgiveth sins also? “

⁵⁰ And he said to the woman, “ Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.”

Luke 8

9. Mary Magdalene Serves Jesus

LK 8:1 And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God And the twelve were with him, ² and certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary, called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils, ³ and Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

10. Jesus Speaks In Parables By The Sea Side

MT 13:1 The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

Chapter Five

MT 13:2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him LK 8:4 and were come to him out of every city, MT 13:2 so that he went into a ship, and sat. MT 13:2 And the whole multitude stood on the shore.

MK 4:1 And he began again to teach by the sea side. MT 13:3 And he spake many things, MK 4:2 and he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

11. Parable Of The Sewer

LK 8:4 He spake by a parable MT 13:3 saying, “ Behold, LK 8:5 a sower went out to sow his seed. MK 4:3 And it came to pass, LK 8:5 as he sowed, some fell by the way side. And it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air MK 4:3 came and devoured it up.”

MK 4:5 “ And some fell on stony ground LK 8:6 upon a rock, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth: MK 4:6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, LK 8:6 as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.”

LK 8:7 “ And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, MK 4:7 and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.”

LK 8:8 “ And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, MK 4:8 and increased; and MT 13:8 brought forth fruit, MK 4:8 some thirty, and some sixty, and some LK 8:8 an hundredfold.”

LK 8:8 And when he had said these things, he cried, MK 4:9 and he said unto them, “ He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.”

12. Disciples Ask Meaning Of The Parable

MK 4:10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable. LK 8:9 saying, MT 13:10 “ Why speakest thou unto them in parables?, LK 8:9 What might this parable be? ”

LK 8:10 And he said, “ Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God. MT 13:11 But unto them it is not given 4:11 Unto them that are without all these things are done in parables: MK 4:12 that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.”

MT 13:12 “ For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. MT 13:13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. MT 13:14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith,

MT 13:14 ‘ By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: 15 For this people’s heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with

Chapter Five

their eyes and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.’ “ (Isaiah 6:9-10)

MT 13:16 “ But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. ¹⁷ For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.”

13. Parable Of The Sewer Explained

MK 4:13 And he said unto them, “ Know ye not this parable? And how then will ye know all parables? ^{MT 13:18} Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower. ^{LK 8:11} Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. ^{MK 4:14} The sower soweth the word.”

LK 8:12 “ Those by the way side ^{MK 4:15} where the word is sown ^{LK 8:12} are they that hear. ^{MT 13:19} When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, ^{LK 8:12} then cometh the devil, ^{MK 4:15} Satan, ^{MT 13:19} the wicked one, ^{LK 8:12} and taketh away out of their hearts, ^{MT 13:19} that which was sown ^{MK 4:15} in their hearts. ^{LK 8:12} lest they should believe and be saved. ^{MT 13:19} This is he which received seed by the way side.”

LK 8:13 “ They on the rock ^{MK 4:16} and they likewise which are sown on stony ground are they which, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness [and] ^{LK 8:13} with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, ^{MT 13:21} yet ^{MK 4:17} have no root in themselves, and so endure ^{MT 13:21} for a while, ^{MK 4:17} for a time: [but] ^{MK 4:17} afterward ^{MT 13:21} when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, ^{MK 4:16} for the word’s sake, they are offended immediately, ^{LK 8:13} and in time of temptation fall away.”

LK 8:14 “ And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard ^{MK 4:18} the word, ^{LK 8:14} go forth, and are choked with ^{MK 4:19} and the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in. ^{LK 8:14} And pleasures of this life, ^{MK 4:19} choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful ^{LK 8:14} and bring no fruit to perfection.”

LK 8:15 “ But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, ^{MK 4:20} such as hear the word, and receive it, ^{MT 13:23} and understandeth it. ^{LK 8:15} keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience ^{MT 13:23} some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.”

MK 4:21 And he said unto them, “ Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? And not to be set on a candlestick? ^{LK 8:16} No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light. ^{MK 4:22} For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.”

MK 4:23 “ If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.”

MK 4:24 And he said unto them, “ Take heed what ye hear: ^{LK 8:18} Take heed therefore how ye hear: ^{MK 4:24} With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given. ^{LK 8:18} For whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.”

14. Kingdom Of God Is As Seed Growing To Full Corn

^{MK 4:26} And he said, “ So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground; ²⁷ And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how. ²⁸ For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. ²⁹ But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.”

15. Parable Of The Wheat And The Tares

^{MT 13:24} Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, “ The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: ²⁵ But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. ²⁶ But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.”

²⁷ “ So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? From whence then hath it tares? ”

²⁸ He said unto them, “ An enemy hath done this.”

²⁸ The servants said unto him, “ Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? ”

²⁹ But he said, “ Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

³⁰ Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.”

16. Parable Of The Grain Of Mustard Seed

^{MK 4:30} And he said, “ Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it? ”

^{MT 13:31} Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, “ The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field ^{MK 4:31} which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth: ^{MT 13:32} But when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, ^{MK 4:32} and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it. [and] ^{MT 13:32} so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.”

17. Parable Of The Leaven In Three Measures

^{MT 13:33} Another parable spake he unto them; “ The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.”

^{MK 4:33} And with many such parables spake he the word ^{MT 13:35} unto the multitude ^{MK 4:33} as they were able to hear it. ³⁴ But without a parable spake he not unto them, ^{MT 13:35} that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

Chapter Five

MT 13:35 *I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world. (Psalms 78:1)*

18. Jesus And Disciples Are Alone

LK 8:34 (Continued) *...and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.*

19. Parable Of The Wheat & Tares Explained To The Disciples

MT 13:36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, “ Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.”

³⁷ He answered and said unto them, “ He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; ³⁸ The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one. ³⁹ The enemy that sowed them is the devil. The harvest is the end of the world and the reapers are the angels.”

⁴⁰ “ As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. ⁴¹ The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; ⁴² And shall cast them into a furnace of fire. There shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. ⁴³ Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father.

“ Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.”

20. Kingdom Is Like The Treasure Found In The Field

MT 13:44 “ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.”

21. Kingdom Is Like The Pearl Of Great Price

MT 13:45 “ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: ⁴⁶ Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.”

22. Kingdom Is Like The Net And Catch Of Fish

MT 13:47 “ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: ⁴⁸ Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. ⁴⁹ So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, ⁵⁰ And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.”

Chapter Five

⁵¹ Jesus saith unto them, “ Have ye understood all these things?

⁵¹ They say unto him, “ Yea, Lord.”

23. Kingdom Instructed Scribe Brings Treasure Old And New

MT ^{13:52} Then said he unto them, “ Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.”

24. Who Is My Mother And My Brother

LK ^{8:19} Then ^{MT 12:46} while he yet talked to the people, ^{MK 3:31} there ^{LK 8:19} came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press. ^{MK 3:31} and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him ^{MT 12:46} desiring to speak with him.

MT ^{12:47} Then one said unto him, “ Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee !”

MK ^{3:32} And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, “ Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee ^{LK 8:20} desiring to see thee !”

MT ^{12:48} But he answered and said unto him that told him, “ Who is my mother? And who are my brethren? ^{LK 8:21} My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.”

MK ^{3:34} And he looked round about on them which sat about him, ^{MT 12:49} and he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, “ Behold my mother and my brethren !” ^{MT 12:50} For whosoever shall do ^{MK 3:35} the will of God, ^{MT 12:50} the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.”

25. Jesus Departs Over To The Other Side

MT ^{13:53} And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence. ^{MK 4:35} And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, “ Let us pass over unto the other side.”

(This page intentionally left blank)

Chapter Six - The Example

1. Jesus Comes To His Own Country

MT 13:54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, “ Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works? ⁵⁵ Is not this the carpenter’s son? Is not his mother called Mary? And his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? ⁵⁶ And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things? “ ⁵⁷ And they were offended in him.

But Jesus said unto them, “ A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.”

⁵⁸ And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

2. Foxes Have Holes

MT 8:18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. ¹⁹ And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, “ Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.”

²⁰ And Jesus saith unto him, “ The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.”

²¹ And another of his disciples said unto him, “ Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.”

²² But Jesus said unto him, “ Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.”

3. Jesus Sleeps While Sea Storms

LK 8:22 Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, “ Let us go over unto the other side of the lake.”

MK 4:36 And when they had sent away the multitude, ^{MT 8:23} and when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him. ^{MK 4:36} They took him even as he was in the ship ^{LK 8:22} and they launched forth. ^{MK 4:36} And there were also with him other little ships. ^{LK 8:23} But as they sailed he fell asleep.

MT 8:24 And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, ^{LK 8:23} and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; ^{MK 4:37} and the waves beat into the ship, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: ^{LK 8:23} and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.

MT 8:24 but he was ^{MK 4:38} in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow.

MT 8:25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, “ Lord, save us. we perish! “
LK 8:24 “ Master, master, we perish !” ^{MK 4:38} “ Master, carest thou not that we perish? “

Chapter Six

MT 8:26 Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea, LK 8:24 and the raging of the water:
MK 4:39 and said unto the sea, “ Peace, be still !”

MK 4:39 And the wind ceased, MT 8:26 and there was a great calm.

LK 8:25 And he said unto them, MT 8:26 “ Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith ? LK 8:25 Where is your faith ? MK 4:40 How is it that ye have no faith ? “

MK 4:41 And they feared exceedingly. LK 8:25 And they wondered, saying one to another, “ What manner of man is this ? For he commandeth even the winds and water, [and] MT 8:27 the winds and the sea obey him ! ”

4. Jesus Meets Men With Legion at Genesseret

MK 5:1 And they came over unto the other side of the sea. LK 8:26 And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, MT 8:28 the country of the Gergesenes LK 8:26 which is over against Galilee.

MK 5:2 And when he was come out of the ship, LK 8:27 and when he went forth to land, MK 5:2 immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit; LK 8:27 a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but MK 5:3 had his dwelling among the tombs. And no man could bind him, no, not with chains. MK 5:4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces. Neither could any man tame him. MK 5:5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

MK 5:6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, LK 8:28 he cried out, [and] MK 5:6 he ran LK 8:28 and fell down before him, and worshipped him, LK 8:28 and with a loud voice said, “ What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not !” LK 8:29 (for oftentimes it had caught him: and he was driven of the devil into the wilderness).

MK 5:8 For he [Jesus] MK 5:8 said unto him, “ Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit !”

LK 8:30 And Jesus asked him, saying, “ What is thy name ?”

MK 5:9 And he answered, saying, “ My name is Legion, for we are many.” LK 8:30 (And he said, “ Legion “ because many devils were entered into him.)

MK 5:10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. LK 8:31 And not command them to go out into the deep.

[And] MT 8:28 there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way, 29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, “ What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God ? Art thou come hither to torment us before the time ?”

MK 5:11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains MT 8:30 a good way off from them MK 5:11 a great herd of swine feeding. MK 5:12 And all the devils besought him, saying, MT 8:31 “ If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine MK 5:12 that we may enter into them !”

Chapter Six

MK 5:13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. MT 8:32 And he said unto them, “ Go !”

LK 8:33 Then went the devils MK 5:13 and the unclean spirits went out LK 8:33 of the man MK 5:13 and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea MT 8:32 and perished.

LK 8:34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went MT 8:33 their ways into the city, and told everything, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils, LK 8:34 and told it in the city and in the country. MK 5:14 And they went out to see what it was that was done. MT 8:34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus:

MT 8:34 And when they saw him, LK 8:35 and came to Jesus, MK 5:15 and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, LK 8:35 and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

LK 8:36 They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed. MK 5:16 and also concerning the swine.

LK 8:37 Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: MK 5:17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

MK 5:18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

MK 5:19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, “ Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.”

LK 8:37 And he went up into the ship, MT 9:1 and passed over,

LK 8:39 And he MK 5:18 that had been possessed with the devil LK 8:39 went his way, and published throughout the whole city MK 5:20 in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

5. Jesus Heals Man From Palsy In His Own City

MK 5:21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.

LK 8:40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, MT 9:1 and came into his own city, LK 8:40 the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him. MT 9:2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed:

MT 9:2 And Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy, “ Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.”

MT 9:3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, “ This man blasphemeth.”

MT 9:4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, “ Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts ?

MT 9:5 For whether is easier, to say, ‘ Thy sins be forgiven thee ‘ or to say, ‘ Arise, and walk?’

Chapter Six

MT 9:6 “ But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins,” then saith he to the sick of the palsy, “ Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.”

MT 9:7 And he arose, and departed to his house. MT 9:8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

6. Mathew Follows Jesus

MT 9:9 And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, “ Follow me !”

And he arose, and followed him.

7. Jesus Eating With Publicans And Sinners

MT 9:10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. ¹¹ And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, “ Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners ?”

¹² But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, “ They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. ¹³ But go ye and learn what that meaneth,

MT9:13 ‘ *I will have mercy, and not sacrifice* ’ ” (Hosea 6:6)

MT9:13 “ For I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.”

8. John’s Disciples Question Jesus About Fasting

MT 9:14 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, “ Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not ?”

¹⁵ And Jesus said unto them, “ Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them ? But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.”

¹⁶ “ No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. “

¹⁷ “ Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish. But they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.”

9. Jarius Pleads for His Dying Daughter

MT 9:18 While he spake these things MK 5:22 there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, MT 9:18 unto them, a certain ruler, MK 5:22 Jarius by name. And when he saw him, he fell at his feet, MT 9:18 and worshipped him, LK 8:41 and besought him that he would come into his house, LK 8:42 for he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying.

Chapter Six

MK 5:23 And [Jairus] besought him greatly, saying, “ My little daughter lieth at the point of death! MT 9:18 My daughter is even now dead ! MK 5:23 I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed and she shall live.”

MT 9:19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples. MK 5:24 and much people followed him. LK 8:43 But as he went, the people thronged him.

10. Woman’s Issue of Blood Healed’

MT 9:20 And, behold, a MK 5:25 certain MT 9:20 woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, MK 5:26 and had suffered many things of many physicians, LK 8:43 and which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, MK 5:27 when she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind him, and touched the hem of his garment: MT 9:21 For she said within herself, “ If I may but touch his garment, MK 5:28 his clothes, I shall be whole.”

LK 8:44 And immediately MK 5:29 the fountain of her blood was dried up. LK 8:44 Her issue of blood stanchd, LK 8:44 and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

MK 5:30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, LK 8:45 “ Who touched me ? MK 5:30 Who touched my clothes ? “

LK 8:45 When all denied, Peter and they that were with him MK 5:31 and his disciples said unto him, LK 8:45 “ Master, the multitude throng thee and press thee. MK 5:31 Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me ?”

LK 8:46 And Jesus said, “ Somebody hath touched me, for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.” MK 5:32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

MK 5:33 But the woman , fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her LK 8:47 when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, MK 5:33 and told him all the truth. LK 8:47 She declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

MT 9:22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, LK 8:48 he said unto her, “ Daughter, be of good comfort. Thy faith hath made thee whole. MK 5:34 Go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.”

MT 9:22 And the woman was made whole from that hour.

11. Jarius is Told That His Daughter is Dead

LK 8:49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue’s house, saying to him, “ Thy daughter is dead ! Trouble not the Master MK 5:35 any further !”

LK 8:50 But MK 5:36 as soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, “ Be not afraid, only believe LK 8:50 and she shall be made whole.”

Chapter Six

MK 5:37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James, **MK 5:38** And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly. [And] **LK 8:51** he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

LK 8:52 And all wept, and bewailed her

MT 9:23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise, **MT 9:24** He said unto them, **MK 5:39** "Why make ye this ado, and weep? **MT 9:24** Give place!" **LK 8:52** Weep not! For the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. The damsel is not dead!"

MT 9:24 And they laughed him to scorn, **LK 8:53** knowing that she was dead.

LK 8:54 And he put them all out,

MK 5:40 But when he had put them all out, **MT 9:25** when the people were put forth, **MK 5:40** he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

MK 5:41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, "Talitha cumi!" Which is, being interpreted, "Damsel, I say unto thee, arise!" **LK 8:54** And [he] called, saying, "Maid, arise!"

LK 8:55 And her spirit came again, and **MK 5:42** straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve years.

MK 5:42 And they **LK 8:56** and her parents, were astonished with a great astonishment. **LK 8:56** But he charged them that they should tell no man what was done. **MK 5:43** No man should know it; **LK 8:55** and he commanded to give her meat, **MK 5:43** that something should be given her to eat.

MT 9:26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

12. Two Blind Men Healed

MT 9:27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, "Thou son of David, have mercy on us!"

MT 9:28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him.

MT 9:28 And Jesus saith unto them, "Believe ye that I am able to do this?"

MT 9:28 They said unto him, "Yea, Lord!"

MT 9:29 Then touched he their eyes saying, "According to your faith be it unto you."

MT 9:30 And their eyes were opened.

MT 9:30 And Jesus straitly charged them, saying, "See that no man know it!"

Chapter Six

MT 9:31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

13. Dumb Man Is Delivered And Speaks

MT 9:32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

MT 9:33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake.

MT 9:33 And the multitudes marvelled, saying, " It was never so seen in Israel !"

MT 9:34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

14. Jesus Came Into His Own Country

MK 6:1 And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him. ² And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue.

MK 6:2 And many hearing him were astonished, saying, " From whence hath this man these things? And what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands? ³ Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him. "

MK 6:4 But Jesus, said unto them, " A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. "

MK 6:5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. ^{MK 6:6} And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

15. Pray For Laborers For The Harvest

MT 9:35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people. ³⁶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

MT 9:37 Then saith he unto his disciples, " The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; ³⁸ Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest."

16. Twelve Disciples Given Orders And Sent Forth

Luke 9

LK 9:1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, ^{MK 6:7} and began to send them forth by two and two; ^{LK 9:1} and gave them power and authority over all devils, ^{MK 6:7} and ^{10:1} against ^{MK}

Chapter Six

6:7 unclean spirits; ^{MT 10:1} to cast them out, and to heal ^{LK 9:1} and to cure ^{MT 10:1} all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

^{MT 10:2} Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

^{MT 10:3} Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus, ^{MT 10:4} Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

^{MT 10:5} These twelve Jesus sent forth, ^{LK 9:2} to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick, ^{MT 10:5} and commanded them, saying, “ Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: ⁶ But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. ⁷ And as ye go, preach, saying, ‘ The kingdom of heaven is at hand.’ ⁸ Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils. Freely ye have received, freely give.

MK 6:8 And commanded them, ^{LK 9:3} “ Take nothing for your journey, **MK 6:8 save a staff only;** ^{LK 9:3} neither staves, nor scrip ^{LK 9:3} neither bread, ^{MT 10:10} for your journey. ^{MT 10:9} Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass, ^{LK 9:3} neither money ^{MT 10:9} in your purses, ^{MT 10:10} neither shoes, **MK 6:9 but be shod with sandals,** ^{LK 9:3} neither have two coats apiece, ^{MT 10:10} for the workman is worthy of his meat.”

MK 6:10 And he said unto them, ^{MT 10:11} “ And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; ^{MT 10:11} and there abide till ye go thence. ^{LK 9:4} And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, **MK 6:10 till ye depart from that place.** ^{MT 10:12} And when ye come into an house, salute it. ¹³ And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. “

^{MT 10:14} “ And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. **MK 6:11 for a testimony against them.** ^{MT 10:15} Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

^{MT 10:16} Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. ^{MT 10:17} But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; ¹⁸ And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. ¹⁹ But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. ²⁰ For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.”

^{MT 10:21} “ And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. ²² And ye shall be hated of all men for my name’s sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. ²³ But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. “

²⁴ “ The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. ²⁵ It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

²⁶ Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid,

Chapter Six

that shall not be known. ²⁷ What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.”

²⁸ “ And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. ²⁹ Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. ³⁰ But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. ³¹ Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.”

³² “ Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. ³³ But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. ³⁴ Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. ³⁵ For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

MT 10:36 ‘ *And a man’s foes shall be they of his own household* ’ “. (Micah 7:6)

³⁷ “ He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. ³⁸ And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. ³⁹ He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it. ⁴⁰ He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.”

⁴¹ “ He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet’s reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man’s reward. ⁴² And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.”

LK 9:6 And they departed, MK 6:12 **And went out,** LK 9:6 and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, MK 6:12 **that men should repent** LK 9:6 and healing every where. MK 6:13 **And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.**

17. Jesus Departs To Cities Of The Disciples

MT 11:1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

(This page intentionally left blank)

Chapter Seven - The Testing

1. Jesus Goes To Feast At Jerusalem

JN 5:1 After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2. Crippled Man Healed At The Pool Bethesda

JN 5:2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches. ³ In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water. ⁴ For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water. Whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had. ⁵ And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

⁶ When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, "Wilt thou be made whole?"

⁷ The impotent man answered him, "Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me."

⁸ Jesus saith unto him, "Rise, take up thy bed, and walk."

⁹ And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the Sabbath.

3. Jews Seek To Persecute Jesus

JN 5:10 The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, "It is the Sabbath day! It is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed!"

¹¹ He answered them, "He that made me whole, the same said unto me, 'Take up thy bed, and walk'".

¹² Then asked they him, "What man is that which said unto thee, 'Take up thy bed, and walk'?"

¹³ And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

¹⁴ Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, "Behold, thou art made whole. Sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee."

¹⁵ The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

¹⁶ And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.

4. Jesus Speaks To The Jews

Chapter Seven

JN 5:17 But Jesus answered them, “ My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.”

¹⁸ Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the Sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

¹⁹ Then answered Jesus and said unto them, “ Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. ²⁰ For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

²¹ For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. ²² For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son, ²³ that all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.”

²⁴ “ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. “

²⁵ “ Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. ²⁶ For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; ²⁷ And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man. ²⁸ Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, ²⁹ And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.”

³⁰ “ I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. ³¹ If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. ³² There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. ³³ Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. ³⁴ But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. ³⁵ He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. ³⁶ But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. ³⁷ And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. ³⁸ And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.”

³⁹ “ Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. ⁴⁰ And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. ⁴¹ I receive not honour from men. ⁴² But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. ⁴³ I am come in my Father’s name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. ⁴⁴ How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only? ⁴⁵ Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. ⁴⁶ For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me; for he wrote of me. ⁴⁷ But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words ?”

JN 6:1 After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.

JN 6:2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on

Chapter Seven

them that were diseased.

5. Herod Heard Of Jesus And His Works

MT 14:1 “ At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, [and] LK 9:7 all that was done by him: MK 6:14 (for his name was spread abroad) and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead. MK 6:14 And he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. MT 14:2 And said unto his servants, “ This is John the Baptist. He is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.”

MK 6:15 Others said, That it is Elias LK 9:8 had appeared. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets, LK 9:8 that one of the old prophets was risen again.

MK 6:16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, “ It is John, whom I beheaded. He is risen from the dead. LK 9:9 But who is this, of whom I hear such things ?” And he desired to see him.

MK 6:17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound MT 14:3 and put MK 6:17 him in prison for Herodias’ sake, his brother Philip’s wife: for he had married her.

MK 6:18 For John had said unto Herod, “ It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother’s wife.”

MT 14:5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. MK 6:19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not: MK 6:20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

MK 6:21 And when a convenient day, MT 14:6 Herod’s birthday, MK 6:21 was come [and] MK 6:21 was kept, MK 6:21 Herod, on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee. MK 6:22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced MT 14:6 before them, MK 6:22 and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, “ Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.”

MT 14:7 Whereupon he promised with an oath MT 14:7 to give her whatsoever she would ask. MK 6:23 And he sware unto her, “ Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.”

MK 6:24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, “ What shall I ask ?”

MK 6:24 And she said, “ The head of John the Baptist.”

MK 6:25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, MT 14:8 being before instructed of her mother, MK 6:25 and asked, saying, “ I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist ! MT 14:8 Give me here John Baptist’s head in a charger!”

MK 6:26 And the king was exceeding sorry, yet for his oath’s sake, and for their sakes which sat with him MT 14:9 at meat, he commanded it to be given her. MK 6:26 He would not reject her.

Chapter Seven

MK 6:27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought.

MK 6:27 And he went and beheaded him in the prison, MK 6:28 and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel. MT 14:11 and she brought it to her mother. MK 6:28 and gave it to her.

MK 6:29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, MT 14:12 the body, MK 6:29 and laid it in a tomb, MT 14:12 and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

6. Jesus Takes Apostles to the Desert At Bethsaida

LK 9:10 And the apostles, when they were returned, MK 6:30 gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

MT 14:13 When Jesus heard of it, MK 6:31 he said unto them, “ Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while ” For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

MT 14:13 He departed thence by ship MK 6:32 privately. MT 14:13 into a desert place apart: LK 9:10 belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

7. Jesus Feeds Five Thousand Men

MK 6:33 And the people LK 9:11 when they MT 14:13 had heard thereof, knew it [and] MK 6:33 saw them departing, and many knew him, [and] MT 14:13 they followed him on foot, MK 6:33 and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

MK 6:34 And Jesus, when he came out, [and] MT 14:14 went forth, and MK 6:34 saw much people, MT 14:14 a great multitude, MK 6:34 and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: LK 9:11 and he received them, MK 6:34 and he began to teach them many things. LK 9:11 and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

LK 9:12 And when the day began to wear away, JN 6:3 Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. JN 6:4 And the Passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh. MT 14:15 And when it was evening, LK 9:12 then came the twelve, and said unto him, MK 6:35 “ This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed: LK 9:12 Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, MK 6:36 and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: LK 9:12 and lodge, and get victuals: MK 6:36 for they have nothing to eat.”

MK 6:37 He answered and said unto them, MT 14:16 “ They need not depart, Give ye them to eat.”

MK 6:37 And they say unto him, “ Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat ?”

Chapter Seven

JN 6:5 When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, “ Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat ?” JN 6:6 And this he said to prove him, for he himself knew what he would do.”

JN 6:7 Philip answered him, “ Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.”

JN 6:8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter’s brother, saith unto him, JN 6:9 “ There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes. But what are they among so many ?”

LK 9:13 But he said unto them, “ Give ye them to eat ”

LK 9:13 And they said, “ We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.” LK 9:14 For they were about five thousand men.

MK 6:38 He saith unto them, “ How many loaves have ye ? Go and see.”

MK 6:38 And when they knew, MT 14:17 they say unto him, “ We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.”

MT 14:18 He said, “ Bring them hither to me.”

JN 6:10 Now there was much grass in the place. MK 6:39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass. JN 6:10 And Jesus said LK 9:14 to his disciples, “ Make the men sit down. LK 9:14 Make them sit down by fifties in a company.”

LK 9:15 And they did so, and made them all sit down. MT 14:19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass,

MK 6:40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. JN 6:10 So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

JN 6:11 And Jesus took LK 9:16 the five loaves and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and JN 6:11 when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down;

JN 6:11 and likewise of the fishes MK 6:41 when he had taken the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, MT 14:19 and he blessed, and brake, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. JN 6:11 as much as they would.

MT 14:20 And they did all eat, MK 6:42 and were filled.

JN 6:12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, “ Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.”

JN 6:13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, MK 6:43 and of the fishes. JN 6:13 which remained over and above unto them that had eaten. MT 14:20 And they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

MK 6:44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men, MT 14:21 beside women and children.

Chapter Seven

JN 6:14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, " This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world !"

8. Jesus Constrains Disciples To Leave By Boat

JN 6:15 When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, MT 14:22 straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, MK 6:45 unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

MT 14: 23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, JN 6:15 he departed again into a mountain himself alone 6:46 to pray. MT 14: 23 And when the evening was come, he was there alone.

JN 6:16 And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea, JN 6:17 and entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

9. Jesus Walks On The Water

MK 6:47 And when the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land, JN 6:18 the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew. MT 14:24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary. MK 6:48 And he [Jesus] saw them toiling in rowing, for the wind was contrary unto them.

MT 14:25 And in the fourth watch of the night, JN 6:19 when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, MT 14:25 Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea. MK 6:48 and would have passed by them. MT 14:26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, MT 14:26 they were troubled MT 14:26 saying, " It is a spirit !" And they cried out for fear.

MT 14:27 But straightway JN6:19 they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship, and they were afraid, MT 14:27 Jesus spake unto them, saying, " Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid."

10. Peter Walks On The Water

MT 14:28 And Peter answered him and said, " Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water."

MT 14:29 And he said, " Come."

MT 14:29 And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus. 30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, " Lord, save me !"

MT 14:31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, " O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt ?"

Chapter Seven

MT 14:32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. MK 6:51 and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered. 52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

JN 6:21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: And immediately the ship was at the land whither they went. MT 14:33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

11. Jesus Arrives At The Land Of Gennesaret

MK 6:53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore. 54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him, 55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

12. Some Of Five Thousand Find Jesus

JN 6:22 The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone; 23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks) 24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, “ Rabbi, when camest thou hither ?”

26 Jesus answered them and said, “ Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. 27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.”

28 Then said they unto him, “ What shall we do, that we might work the works of God ?”

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, “ This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.”

30 They said therefore unto him, “ What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee ? What dost thou work ? 31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written,

JN 6:31 ‘ *He gave them bread from heaven to eat.* ’ “ (Exodus 16:4)

13. I Am The Bread

Chapter Seven

JN 6:32 Then Jesus said unto them, “ Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. ³³ For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.”

³⁴ Then said they unto him, “ Lord, evermore give us this bread.”

JN 6:35 And Jesus said unto them, “ I am the bread of life. He that cometh to me shall never hunger, and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. ³⁶ But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not. ³⁷ All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. ³⁸ For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. ³⁹ And this is the Father’s will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. ⁴⁰ And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.”

⁴¹ The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, “ I am the bread which came down from heaven.” ⁴² And they said, “ Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know ? How is it then that he saith, ‘ I came down from heaven ?’ “

⁴³ Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, “ Murmur not among yourselves. ⁴⁴ No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. ⁴⁵ It is written in the prophets,

⁴⁵ ‘ *And they shall be all taught of God.* ’ “ (Isaiah 54:13)

⁴⁵ “ Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me; ⁴⁶ not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.”

⁴⁷ “ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. ⁴⁸ I am that bread of life. ⁴⁹ Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. ⁵⁰ This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. ⁵¹ I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.”

⁵² The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, “ How can this man give us his flesh to eat ?”

⁵³ Then Jesus said unto them, “ Verily, verily, I say unto you, except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. ⁵⁴ Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. ⁵⁵ For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. ⁵⁶ He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. ⁵⁷ As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.”

⁵⁸ “ This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.”

14. Many Disciples Leave Jesus

Chapter Seven

JN 6:59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. ⁶⁰ Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, “ This is an hard saying. Who can hear it ?”

⁶¹ When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, “ Doth this offend you ? ⁶² What, and if, ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before ?”

⁶³ “It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing. The words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life. ⁶⁴ But there are some of you that believe not “ (For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him).

⁶⁵ And he said, “ Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father. ”

⁶⁶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

⁶⁷ Then said Jesus unto the twelve, “ Will ye also go away ?”

⁶⁸ Then Simon Peter answered him, “ Lord, to whom shall we go ? Thou hast the words of eternal life. ⁶⁹ And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.”

⁷⁰ Jesus answered them, “ Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil ?”

⁷¹ He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon, for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

(This page intentionally left blank)

Chapter Eight - The Evaluation

1. Jesus Walks In The Land Of Gennesaret

MT 14:34 And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret. ³⁵ And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased; ^{MK 6:56} And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might ^{MT 14:36} only touch if it were but the hem the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made ^{MT 14:36} perfectly whole.

2. Unwashed Hands, Traditions Of The Elders

MK 7:1 Then came together unto ^{MT 15:1} Jesus the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem. ^{MK 7:2} And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault. ^{MT 15:1} saying, ^{MK 7:5} “ Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but ^{MT 15:2} transgress the tradition of the elders ? For they ^{MK 7:5} eat bread with unwashen hands ?”

MK 7:6 He answered and said unto them, “ Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written,

MK 7:6 ‘ This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

MK 7:7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.’ “ (Isaiah 29:13)

MK 7:8 “ For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups and many other such like things ye do.”

MT 15:3 But he answered and said unto them, “ Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition ? ^{MK 7:9} Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. ^{MK 7:10} For Moses said,

MK 7:10 ‘ Honour thy father and thy mother ‘ (Exodus 20:12)

and,

MK 7:10 ‘ Whosoever curseth father or mother, let him die the death’ ” (Exodus 21:17)

MT 15:4 “ For God commanded, saying, ‘ Honour thy father and mother ‘ and, ‘ He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.’ “

MT 15:5 “ But ye say, ‘ Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother ^{MK 7:11} ‘ It is Corban ‘, that is to say, ‘ It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me ‘ ^{MT 15:6} and honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free.’ Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. ^{MK 7:12} And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother; ^{MK 7:13} Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.”

MT 15:7 “ Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

Chapter Eight

MT 15:8 ‘ This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. MT 15:9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. ’ (Isaian 29:13)

MK 7:14 And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, “ Harken unto me every one of you. **MT 15:11 Hear MK 7:14 and understand ! MT 15:11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man, but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man. MK 7:15** There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him. But the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.”

MK 7:16 “ If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. **MK 7:3** For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders. **MK 7:4** And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.”

3. Parable Explained About Defilement

MK 7:17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, **MT 15:12** Then came his disciples, and said unto him, “ Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying ?”

MT 15:13 But he answered and said, “ Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. **MT 15:14** Let them alone. They be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.”

MT 15:15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, “ Declare unto us this parable.”

MT 15:16 And Jesus said **MK 7:18** unto them, “ Are ye also yet without understanding ? **MK 7:18** Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without **MT 15:17** that **MK 7:18** entereth into the man, at the mouth goeth into the belly, **MK 7:18** it cannot defile him; **MK 7:19** Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats ?”

MK 7:20 And he said, **MT 15:18** “ But **MK 7:20** that which cometh out of the man, that **MT 15:18** which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart; they defile the man. **MK 7:21** For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, **MK 7:22** Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness **MT 15:19** false witness, **MK 7:23** All these evil things come from within, and defile the man. **MT 15:20** but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.”

4. Arrival At Coasts Of Tyre And Sidon

MT 15:21 Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

5. Women’s Daughter In Cana Delivered

MK 7:24 And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid. **MK 7:25** For **MT**

Chapter Eight

15:22 behold, a certain woman, ^{MT 15:22} of Canaan came out of the same coasts, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet. ^{MK 7:26} The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation, and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter. ^{MT 15:22} And [she] cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.”

^{MT 15:23} But he answered her not a word.

^{MT 15:23} And his disciples came and besought him, saying, “ Send her away, for she crieth after us !”

^{MT 15:24} But he answered and said, “ I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.”

^{MT 15:25} Then came she and worshipped him, saying, “ Lord, help me.”

^{MT 15:26} But he answered and said, ^{K 7:27} “ Let the children first be filled. ^{MT 15:26} It is not meet to take the children’s bread, and to cast it to dogs.”

^{MK 7:28} And she answered and said unto him, “ Yes Lord, ^{MT 15:27} , Truth ! ^{MK 7:28} Yet the dogs under the table eat of the children’s crumbs, ^{MT 15:27} which fall from their masters’ table.

^{MT 15:28} Then Jesus answered and said unto her, “ O woman, great is thy faith ! ^{MK 7:29} For this saying, ^{MT 15:28} be it unto thee even as thou wilt. ^{MK 7:29} Go thy way. The devil is gone out of thy daughter.”

^{MT 15:28} And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

^{MK 7:30} And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

6. Deaf And Dumb Man Healed In Decapolis

^{MK 7:31} And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

^{MK 7:32} And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

^{MK 7:33} And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue; ³⁴ And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, “ Ephphatha !” (that is, “ Be opened !”).

^{MK 7:35} And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

^{MK 7:36} And he charged them that they should tell no man. But the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it; ³⁷ and were beyond measure astonished, saying, “ He hath done all things well !” He maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.”

7. Four Thousand Fed

MT 15:29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

MT 15:30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them: MT 15:31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

MK 8:1 In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them, ² " I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat: ³ And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far."

MT 15:32 Then Jesus said, MT 15:32 " I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way."

MK 8:4 And his disciples answered him, " From whence can a man satisfy these men with ^{MT 15:33} so much ^{MK 8:4} bread here in the wilderness ^{MT 15:33} as to fill so great a multitude ?"

MT 15:34 And Jesus ^{MK 8:5} asked them, " How many loaves have ye ?"

MK 8:5 And they said, " Seven, ^{MT 15:34} and a few little fishes."

MT 15:35 And he commanded the multitude [of] ^{MK 8:6} people to sit down on the ground.

MK 8:6 And he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake ^{MT 15:36} them, ^{MK 8:6} and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the ^{MT 15:36} multitude. [of] ^{MK 8:6} people.

MK 8:7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

MT 15:37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.

MT 15:38 And they that did eat were ^{MK 8:9} about ^{MT 15:38} four thousand men, beside women and children. ^{MK 8:9} and he sent them away.

8. Pharisees Seek For A Sign At Magdala In Dalmanutha

MT 15:39 And he sent away the multitude, ^{MK 8:10} And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, ^{MT 15:39} and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala ^{MK 8:10} and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

MT 16:1 [And] the Pharisees, also with the Sadducees, ^{MK 8:11} came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

Chapter Eight

MT 16:2 He answered and said unto them, “ When it is evening, ye say, ‘ It will be fair weather: for the sky is red ‘. ³ And in the morning, ‘ It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering. ’ O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times ? ⁴ A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.”

MK 8:12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, “ Why doth this generation seek after a sign ? Verily I say unto you, there shall no sign be given unto this generation.”

MK 8:13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

9. Disciples Cautioned About The Leaven Of Pharisees

MK 8:14 Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

MT 16:5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, MT 16:6 Then Jesus said unto them “ Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees MK 8:15 and of the leaven of Herod.”

MT 16:7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, “ It is because we have taken no bread.”

MT 16:8 Which when Jesus perceived MK 8:17 and knew it, MT 16:8 he said unto them, “ O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread ?”

MT 16:9 “ Do ye not yet understand ? MK 8:17 Have ye your heart yet hardened ?”

MK 8:18 “ Having eyes, see ye not ? And having ears, hear ye not ?”

MK 8:18 “ And do ye not remember MT 16:9 the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up ? MT 16:10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up ?”

MK 8:19 “ When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up ?”

MK 8:19 They say unto him, “ Twelve.”

MK 8:20 “ And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up ?”

MK 8:20 And they said, “ Seven.”

MK 8:21 And he said unto them, MT 16:11 “ How is it that ye do not understand that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees ?”

MT 16:12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

10. Blind Man Healed At Bethsaida

MK 8:22 And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him. ²³ And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

MK 8:24 And he looked up, and said, “ I see men as trees, walking.”

MK 8:25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

²⁶ And he sent him away to his house, saying, “ Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.”

11. Whom Do You Say That I Am

MT 16:13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, MK 8:27 And went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Caesarea Philippi: LK 9:18 it came to pass, MK 8:27 by the way LK 9:18 as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: MT 16:13 he asked his disciples, saying, LK 9:18 “ Whom say the people that I am ? Whom do men say that I the Son of man am ?”

LK 9:19 They answering said, MT 16:14 “ Some say that thou art John the Baptist, LK 9:19 but some say, Elias, and others say, MT 16:14 Jeremias, or LK 9:19 that one of the old prophets is risen again.”

MK 8:29 And he saith unto them, “ But whom say ye that I am ?”

MT 16:16 And Simon Peter answered and said MK 8:29 unto him, “ Thou art the Christ, LK 9:20 the Christ of God, MT 16:16 the Son of the living God.”

MT 16:17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, “ Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona, for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.”

MT 16:18 “ And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. ¹⁹ And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.”

LK 9:21 And MT 16:20 then LK 9:21 he straitly charged MT 16:20 his disciples LK 9:21 and commanded them MK 8:30 that they should tell no man of him, MT 16:20 that he was Jesus the Christ.

MT 16:21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples how that he must go unto Jerusalem, MK 8:31 and to teach them, LK 9:22 Saying, “ The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and after three days, MT 16:21 be raised again the third day.” MK 8:32 And he spake that saying openly.

Chapter Eight

MK 8:32 And MT 16:22 then MK 8:32 Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, MT 16:22 saying, “ Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.”

MK 8:33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter MT 16:23 and said, “ Get thee behind me, Satan ! Thou art an offence unto me, for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but MK 8:33 the things that be of men !”

MK 8:34 And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, LK 9:23 “ If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. MK 8:35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel’s, the same shall MT 16:25 find it [and] save it. LK 9:25 For what is a man advantaged, MK 8:36 what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul LK 9:25 and lose himself, or be cast away ? MT 16:26 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul ?”

LK 9:26 “ For whosoever MK 8:38 therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, LK 9:26 when he shall come in his own glory, and MK 8:38 the glory of his Father with, MT 16:27 with his LK 9:26 holy angels MT 16:27 and then he shall reward every man according to his works.”

MK 9:1 And he said unto them, LK 9:27 “ But I tell you of a truth. MT 16:28 Verily I say unto you, MK 9:1 that there be some of them that stand here, MT16:28 which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom, [and] MK 9:1 they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.”

12. Transfiguration

LK 9:28 And it came to pass MK 9:2 and after six days, LK 9:28 about an eight days after these sayings, MK 9:2 Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves LK 9:28 to pray.

LK 9:29 And as he prayed, MK 9:2 and he was transfigured before them. LK 9:29 The fashion of his countenance was altered, MT 17:2 His face did shine as the sun, MK 9:3 and his raiment became MT 17:2 white as the light, MK 9:3 shining, exceeding white as snow; LK 9:29 and glistening MK 9:3 so as no fuller on earth can white them.

MT 17:3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias, LK 9:31 who appeared in glory, MK 9:4 and they were talking with Jesus, LK 9:31 and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

LK 9:32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep, and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

LK 9:33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter MK 9:5 answered and LK 9:33 said unto Jesus, “ Master, MT 17:4 Lord, LK 9:33 it is good for us to be here. And MT 17:4 if thou wilt, LK 9:33 let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias ” LK 9:33 (not knowing what he said), MK 9:6 for he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

LK 9:34 While he thus spake, MT 17:5 behold, there came a MT 17:5 bright LK 9:34 cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entered into the cloud. MT 17:5 and behold a MK

Chapter Eight

^{9:7} voice came out of the cloud, saying, “ This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased, hear ye him !”

^{MT 17:6} And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

^{LK 9:36} And when the voice was past, ^{MT 17:7} And Jesus came and touched them, and said, “ Arise, and be not afraid.”

^{MK 9:8} And suddenly, ^{MT 17:8} when they had lifted up their eyes, ^{MK 9:8} they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

^{MK 9:9} And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, ^{MT 17:9} saying, “ Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.”

^{MK 9:10} And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean. ^{LK 9:36} And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

^{MT 17:10} And his disciples asked him, saying, “ Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come ?”

^{MT 17:11} And Jesus answered and said unto them, “ Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things. ^{MK 9:12} and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.”

^{MT 17:12} “ But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed ^{MK 9:13} as it is written of him. ^{MT 17:12} Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.”

^{MT 17:13} Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

13. Man’s Son Delivered Of Unclean Spirit

^{LK 9:37} And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him. ^{MK 9:14} And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them. ^{MK 9:15} And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.

^{MK 9:16} And he asked the scribes, “ What question ye with them ?”

^{MT 17:14} And when they were come to the multitude, ^{LK 9:38} behold, ^{MT 17:14} there came to him ^{MK 9:17} one of the multitude, ^{MT 17:14} a certain man, kneeling down to him, and ^{LK 9:38} cried out, saying, ^{MK 9:17} “ Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit ! Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child ! ^{MT 17:15} Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water. ^{LK 9:39} And, lo, a spirit taketh him, ^{MK 9:18} and wheresoever he taketh him, ^{LK 9:39} he suddenly crieth out and ^{MK 9:18} he teareth him, ^{MK 9:18} and gnasheth with his teeth, ^{LK 9:39} that

Chapter Eight

he foameth again, and bruising him ^{MK 9:18} and pineth away ^{LK 9:39} hardly departeth from him.”

^{MT 17:16} “ And I brought him to thy disciples, ^{MK 9:18} and I spake to thy disciples ^{LK 9:40} and I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not. ^{MT 17:16} They could not cure him !”

^{MT 17:17} Then Jesus answered and said, “ O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you ? How long shall I suffer you ? ^{LK 9:41} ^{MT 17:17} Bring thy son hither to me.”

^{MK 9:20} And they brought him unto him. ^{LK 9:42} And as he was yet a coming, ^{MK 9:20} and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him. ^{LK 9:42} The devil threw him down, ^{MK 9:20} and he fell on the ground, ^{LK 9:42} and tare him, ^{MK 9:20} and wallowed foaming.

^{MK 9:21} And he asked his father, “ How long is it ago since this came unto him ?”

^{MK 9:21} And he said, “ Of a child ! ^{MK 9:22} And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him ! But if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.”

^{MK 9:23} Jesus said unto him, “ If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.”

^{MK 9:24} And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, “ Lord, I believe. Help thou mine unbelief !”

^{MK 9:25} When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked ^{MT 17:18} the devil; the foul ^{LK 9:42} unclean ^{MK 9:25} spirit, saying unto him, “ Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him !”

^{MK 9:26} And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, ^{MT 17:18} and he departed out of him ^{MK 9:26} and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, “ He is dead !”

^{MK 9:27} But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose. ^{LK 9:42} And [Jesus] healed the child, ^{LK 9:42} and delivered him again to his father. ^{MT 17:18} And the child was cured from that very hour.

^{MK 9:28} And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, “ Why could not we cast him out ?”

^{MT 17:20} And Jesus said unto them, “ Because of your unbelief. For verily I say unto you, if ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, ‘ Remove hence to yonder place ’ and it shall remove. And nothing shall be impossible unto you. ²¹ Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.”

14. Jesus Teaches Disciples Of His Betrayal

^{JN 7:1} After these things ^{MK 9:30} and they departed thence, ^{JN 7:1} Jesus walked in Galilee. ^{MT 17:22} And while they abode in Galilee, ^{MK 9:30} and passed through Galilee, he would not that any man should know it, ^{JN 7:1} for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

Chapter Eight

LK 9:43 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples, ^{LK 9:44} “ Let these sayings sink down into your ears. For the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. ^{MT 17:23} And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again.”

^{MT 17:23} And they were exceeding sorry. ^{LK 9:45} but they understood not this saying. And it was hid from them, that they perceived it not, and they feared to ask him of that saying.

15. Jesus Sends Disciples To Feast Of Tabernacles

^{JN 7:2} Now the Jew's feast of tabernacles was at hand. ³ His brethren therefore said unto him, “ Depart hence, and go into Judaea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest. ⁴ For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.”

⁵ For neither did his brethren believe in him.

^{JN 7:6} Then Jesus said unto them, “ My time is not yet come, but your time is I ready. ⁷ The world cannot hate you: but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil. ⁸ Go ye up unto this feast. I go not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.”

^{JN 7:9} When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

16. Jesus Went In Secret To The Feast Of Tabernacles

^{JN 7:10} But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

^{JN 7:11} Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, “ Where is he ?”

^{JN 7:12} And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, “ He is a good man ” others said, “ Nay, but he deceiveth the people.” ¹³ Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

17. Jesus Went Into The Temple And Taught

[About The Midst Of The Feast]

^{JN 7:14} Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

^{JN 7:15} And the Jews marvelled, saying, “ How knoweth this man letters, having never learned ?”

^{JN 7:16} Jesus answered them, and said, “ My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. ¹⁷ If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself. ¹⁸ He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory, but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.”

Chapter Eight

JN 7:19 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law ? Why go ye about to kill me ?”

JN 7:20 The people answered and said, “ Thou hast a devil ! Who goeth about to kill thee ?”

JN 7:21 Jesus answered and said unto them, “ I have done one work, and ye all marvel.”

JN 7:22 “ Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man. ²³ If a man on the Sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the Sabbath day ?”

JN 7:24 “ Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.”

JN 7:25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, “ Is not this he, whom they seek to kill ? ²⁶ But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ ? ²⁷ Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.”

JN 7:28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, “ Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. ²⁹ But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.”

JN 7:30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come. ³¹ And many of the people believed on him, and said, “ When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done ?”

18. Temple Officers Sent To Take Jesus

JN 7:32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

³³ Then said Jesus unto them, “ Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me. ³⁴ Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.”

³⁵ Then said the Jews among themselves, “ Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? Will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? ³⁶ What manner of saying is this that he said, ‘ Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come ?’ “

³⁷ In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, “ If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. ³⁸ He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said,

JN 7:38 :’ *Out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.*’ ” (Isaiah 58:11)

³⁹ (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

⁴⁰ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, “ Of a truth this is the Prophet.”

Chapter Eight

⁴¹ Others said, “ This is the Christ.”

⁴¹ But some said, “ Shall Christ come out of Galilee ? ⁴² Hath not the scripture said that Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was ?”

⁴³ So there was a division among the people because of him. ⁴⁴ And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

⁴⁵ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, “ Why have ye not brought him ?”

⁴⁶ The officers answered, “ Never man spake like this man !”

⁴⁷ Then answered them the Pharisees, “ Are ye also deceived ? ⁴⁸ Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him ? ⁴⁹ But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.”

⁵⁰ Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,) ⁵¹ “ Doth our law judge any man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth ?”

⁵² They answered and said unto him, “ Art thou also of Galilee ? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.”

⁵³ And every man went unto his own house.

19. Woman Taken In Adultery Brought Before Jesus

JN 8:1 Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.

² And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

³ And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst, ⁴ They say unto him, “ Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.”

⁵ “ Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou ?” ⁶ This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him.

⁶ But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

⁷ So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, “ He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.”

⁸ And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

⁹ And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

¹⁰ When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, “ Woman, where are those thine accusers ? Hath no man condemned thee ?”

Chapter Eight

¹¹ She said, “ No man, Lord.”

¹¹ And Jesus said unto her, “ Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.”

20. Pharisees Challenge Credibility Of Jesus

JN 8:¹² Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, “ I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.”

¹³ The Pharisees therefore said unto him, “ Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.”

¹⁴ Jesus answered and said unto them, “ Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. ¹⁵ Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man. ¹⁶ And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.”

¹⁷ “ It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. ¹⁸ I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.”

¹⁹ Then said they unto him, “ Where is thy Father ?”

¹⁹ Jesus answered, “ Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.”

²⁰ These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

²¹ Then said Jesus again unto them, “ I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.”

²² Then said the Jews, “ Will he kill himself ? Because he saith, ‘ Whither I go, ye cannot come.’ ”

²³ And he said unto them, “ Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. ²⁴ I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.”

²⁵ Then said they unto him, “ Who art thou ?”

²⁵ And Jesus saith unto them, “ Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning. ²⁶ I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.”

²⁷ They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

²⁸ Then said Jesus unto them, “ When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. ²⁹ And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.”

³⁰ As he spake these words, many believed on him.

Chapter Eight

³¹ Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, “ If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; ³² And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.”

21. Pharisees Claim To Be Of Abraham's seed

JN 8:³³ They answered him, “ We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, ‘ Ye shall be made free ?’ “

³⁴ Jesus answered them, “ Verily, verily, I say unto you, whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. ³⁵ And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever. ³⁶ If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.”

³⁷ “ I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you. ³⁸ I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.”

³⁹ They answered and said unto him, “ Abraham is our father !”

Jesus saith unto them, “ If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. ⁴⁰ But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. ⁴¹ Ye do the deeds of your father.”

Then said they to him, “ We be not born of fornication ! We have one Father, even God !”

⁴² Jesus said unto them, “ If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. ⁴³ Why do ye not understand my speech ? Even because ye cannot hear my word. ⁴⁴ Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. ⁴⁵ And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.”

⁴⁶ “ Which of you convinceth me of sin ? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me ?

⁴⁷ He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.”

⁴⁸ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, “ Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil ?”

⁴⁹ Jesus answered, “ I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

⁵⁰ And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. ⁵¹ Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.”

⁵² Then said the Jews unto him, “ Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

⁵³ Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead ? And the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself ?”

⁵⁴ Jesus answered, “ If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: ⁵⁵ Yet ye have not known him; but I know him:

Chapter Eight

and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. ⁵⁶ Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.”

⁵⁷ Then said the Jews unto him, “ Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham ?”

⁵⁸ Jesus said unto them, “ Verily, verily, I say unto you, before Abraham was, I am.”

⁵⁹ Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

22. Jesus Heals A Blind Man As He Leaves The Temple

JN 9:1 And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

² And his disciples asked him, saying, “ Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind ?”

³ Jesus answered, “ Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. ⁴ I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. ⁵ As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.”

⁶ When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, ⁷ And said unto him, “ Go, wash in the pool of Siloam “, (which is by interpretation, Sent.)

⁷ He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

⁸ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, “ Is not this he that sat and begged ?”

⁹ Some said, “ This is he “, others said, “ He is like him ”, but he said, “ I am he !”

¹⁰ Therefore said they unto him, “ How were thine eyes opened ?”

¹¹ He answered and said, “ A man that is called Jesus made clay and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, ‘ Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash ‘, and I went and washed, and I received sight.”

¹² Then said they unto him, “ Where is he ?

¹² He said, “ I know not.”

¹³ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. ¹⁴ And it was the Sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

¹⁵ Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight.

¹⁵ He said unto them, “ He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.”

¹⁶ Therefore said some of the Pharisees, “ This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day.”

Chapter Eight

¹⁶ Others said, “ How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles ?”

¹⁶ And there was a division among them.

¹⁷ They say unto the blind man again, “ What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes ?”

¹⁷ He said, “ He is a prophet.”

¹⁸ But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight. ¹⁹ And they asked them, saying, “ Is this your son, who ye say was born blind ? How then doth he now see ?”

²⁰ His parents answered them and said, “ We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: ²¹ But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.”

²² These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. ²³ Therefore said his parents, ‘ He is of age; ask him ‘.

²⁴ Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

²⁵ He answered and said, “ Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.”

²⁶ Then said they to him again, “ What did he to thee ? How opened he thine eyes ?”

²⁷ He answered them, “ I have told you already, and ye did not hear, wherefore would ye hear it again ? Will ye also be his disciples ?”

²⁸ Then they reviled him, and said, “ Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses’ disciples.

²⁹ We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.”

³⁰ The man answered and said unto them, “ Why herein is a marvelous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes. ³¹ Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth. ³² Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind. ³³ If this man were not of God, he could do nothing !”

³⁴ They answered and said unto him, “ Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us ?” ³⁴ And they cast him out.

23. Jesus Finds Healed Blind Man

JN 9:35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, “ Dost thou believe on the Son of God ?”

³⁶ He answered and said, “ Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him ?”

³⁷ And Jesus said unto him, “ Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.”

Chapter Eight

³⁸ And he said, “ Lord, I believe !”, and he worshipped him.

³⁹ And Jesus said, “ For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.”

⁴⁰ And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, “ Are we blind also ?”

⁴¹ Jesus said unto them, “ If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, ‘ We see ‘ therefore your sin remaineth.”

^{10:1} “ Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. ² But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. ³ To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. ⁴ And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. ⁵ And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.”

⁶ This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

24. Jesus Is The Door Of The Sheep

JN ^{10:7} Then said Jesus unto them again, “ Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. ⁸ All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. ⁹ I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. ¹⁰ The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.”

¹¹ “ I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. ¹² But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. ¹³ The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep. ¹⁴ I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.”

¹⁵ “ As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. ¹⁶ And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd. ¹⁷ Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. ¹⁸ No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.”

¹⁹ “ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings. ²⁰ And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him ?”

²¹ Others said, “ These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind ?”

25. Tribute Money At Capernaum

MT 17:24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money came to Peter, and said, “ Doth not your master pay tribute ?”

25 He saith, “ Yes.”

And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, “ What thinkest thou, Simon ? Of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute ? Of their own children, or of strangers ?”

26 Peter saith unto him, “ Of strangers.”

Jesus saith unto him, “ Then are the children free.”

27 “ Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.”

26. Disciples Dispute As To Who Should Be The Greatest

MK 9:33 And he came to Capernaum:

LK 9:46 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

MK 9:33 and being in the house he asked them, “ What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way ?”

MK 9:34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.

MK 9:35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, “ If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.”

MT 18:1 At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, “ Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven ?”

LK 9:47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, MT 18:2 called a little child unto him, LK 9:47 took a child, and set him by him, MT 18:2 in the midst of them, MK 9:36 and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them, MT 18:3 “ Verily I say unto you, except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.”

LK 9:48 And said unto them, “ Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: MK 9:37 Whosoever shall receive one of such MT 18:5 little MK 9:37 children in my name, receiveth me: MK 9:37 and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me. LK 9:48 for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.”

MK 9:38 And John answered him, saying, “ Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbid him, because he followeth not us.”

Chapter Eight

MK 9:39 But Jesus said, “ Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. ⁴⁰ For he that is not against us is on our part.”

MK 9:41 “ For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.”

MT 18:6 “ But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, ^{MK 9:42} and he were cast into the sea. ^{MT 18:6} and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.”

MT 18:7 “ Woe unto the world because of offences ! For it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh !”

MK 9:43 “ And ^{MT 18:8} wherefore ^{MK 9:43} if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: ^{MT 18:8} and cast them from thee. ^{MK 9:43} It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the ^{MT 18:8} everlasting ^{MK 9:43} fire that never shall be quenched: ^{MK 9:44} where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.”

MK 9:45 “ And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off ^{MT 18:8} and cast them from thee. ^{MK 9:45} It is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the ^{MT 18:8} everlasting fire that never shall be quenched, ^{MK 9:46} where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.”

MT 18:9 “ And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee. It is better for thee to enter into life, ^{MK 9:47} into the kingdom of God, ^{MT 18:9} with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire, ^{MK 9:48} where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.”

MK 9:49 “ For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. ^{MK 9:50} Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it ? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.”

MT 18:10 “ Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. ^{MT 18:11} For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.”

MT 18:12 “ How think ye ? If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray ? ¹³ And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray. ¹⁴ Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.”

MT 18:15 “ Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. ¹⁶ But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. ¹⁷ And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican. ¹⁸ Verily I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.”

MT 18:19 “ Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. ²⁰ For where

Chapter Eight

two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.”

27. Forgive Your Brother Seventy Time Seven

MT 18:21 Then came Peter to him, and said, “ Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him ? Till seven times ?”

MT 18:22 Jesus saith unto him, “ I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.”

MT 18:23 “ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. ²⁴ And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents. ²⁵ But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. ²⁶ The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, ‘ Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.’ ²⁷ Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.”

MT 18:28 “ But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, ‘ Pay me that thou owest ‘. ²⁹ And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, ‘ Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all ‘. ³⁰ And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.”

MT 18:31 “ So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. ³² Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, ‘ O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: ³³ Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee ?’ ³⁴ And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.”

MT 18:35 “ So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.”

28. Jesus Departs Galilee To The Coasts Of Judaea Beyond Jordan

MT 19:1 And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, MK 10:1 he arose from thence, and MT 19:1 departed from Galilee, and MK 10:1 cometh into the coasts of Judaea MT 19:1 beyond Jordan; by the farther side of Jordan. 10:1 And the people resort unto him again; MT 19:2 And great multitudes followed him; MK and he healed them there MK 10:1 and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

Chapter Nine - The Relationship

1. Jesus At Jerusalem For The Feast Of Dedication

JN 10:22 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter. ²³ And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

²⁴ Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, "How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly."

²⁵ Jesus answered them, "I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. ²⁶ But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you."

²⁷ "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: ²⁸ And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. ²⁹ My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand."

³⁰ "I and my Father are one."

³¹ Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

³² Jesus answered them, "Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?"

³³ The Jews answered him saying, "For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God."

JN 10:34 Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your law,

JN 10:34 *'I said, Ye are gods?'* (Psalms 80:1)

³⁵ "If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; ³⁶ Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, 'Thou blasphemest' because I said, 'I am the Son of God?'"

³⁷ "If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. ³⁸ But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him."

³⁹ Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

2. Jesus Goes Beyond Jordan Where John First Baptized

JN 10:40 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode. ⁴¹ And many resorted unto him, and said, "John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true."

⁴² And many believed on him there.

3. Jesus Told That Lazarus Was Sick

JN 11:1 Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha. ² (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.) ³ Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, “ Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick !”

⁴ When Jesus heard that, he said, “ This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.”

⁵ Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. ⁶ When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

4. Jesus Determines To Go To Bethany

JN 11:7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, “ Let us go into Judaea again ”.

⁸ His disciples say unto him, “ Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again ?”

⁹ Jesus answered, “ Are there not twelve hours in the day ? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. ¹⁰ But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.”

¹¹ These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, “ Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.”

¹² Then said his disciples, “ Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.” ¹³ Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

¹⁴ Then said Jesus unto them plainly, “ Lazarus is dead. ¹⁵ And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.”

¹⁶ Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellowdisciples, “ Let us also go, that we may die with him !”

5. Jesus Goes to Bethany

JN 11:17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.

¹⁸ Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off: ¹⁹ And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. ²⁰ Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

²¹ Then said Martha unto Jesus, “ Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

²² But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.”

²³ Jesus saith unto her, “ Thy brother shall rise again.”

²⁴ Martha saith unto him, “ I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.”

Chapter Nine

²⁵ Jesus said unto her, “ I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: ²⁶ And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this ?”

²⁷ She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

²⁸ And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, “ The Master is come, and calleth for thee.”

²⁹ As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

³⁰ Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

³¹ The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, “ She goeth unto the grave to weep there.”

³² Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, “ Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.”

³³ When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled. ³⁴ and said, “ Where have ye laid him ?”

They said unto him, “ Lord, come and see.”

³⁵ Jesus wept.

³⁶ Then said the Jews, “ Behold how he loved him !”

³⁷ And some of them said, “ Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died ?”

6. Jesus Raises Lazarus From The Dead

JN 11:38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

³⁹ Jesus said, “ Take ye away the stone !”

³⁹ Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, “ Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days !”

⁴⁰ Jesus saith unto her, “ Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God ?”

⁴¹ Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, “ Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. ⁴² And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.”

⁴³ And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, “ Lazarus, come forth !”

Chapter Nine

⁴⁴ And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin.

⁴⁴ Jesus saith unto them, “ Loose him, and let him go !”

⁴⁵ Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. ^{11:46} But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

⁴⁷ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, “ What do we ? For this man doeth many miracles. ⁴⁸ If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.”

⁴⁹ And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, “ Ye know nothing at all, ⁵⁰ nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.”

⁵¹ And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; ⁵² And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

⁵³ Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

7. Jesus Went To Ephraim From Bethany

JN ^{11:54} Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

8. Those That Do Not Follow

LK ^{9:49} And John answered and said, “ Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbid him, because he followeth not with us.”

⁵⁰ And Jesus said unto him, “ Forbid him not: for he that is not against us is for us.”

9. Jesus Determines To Go To Jerusalem

LK ^{9:51} And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, ⁵² and sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

⁵³ And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

⁵⁴ And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, “ Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did ?”

⁵⁵ But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, “ Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

⁵⁶ For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them.”

Chapter Nine

⁵⁶ And they went to another village.

10. Lord, I Will Follow Thee

LK 9:57 And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, “ Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.”

⁵⁸ And Jesus said unto him, “ Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.”

⁵⁹ And he said unto another, “ Follow me.”

⁵⁹ But he said, “ Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.”

⁶⁰ Jesus said unto him, “ Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.”

⁶¹ And another also said, “ Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.”

⁶² And Jesus said unto him, “ No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.”

11. Seventy Sent Out, Two By Two

Luke 10

LK 10:1 After these things the LORD appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. ² Therefore said he unto them, “ The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.”

³ “ Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. ⁴ Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.”

⁵ “ And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, ‘ Peace be to this house ‘. ⁶ And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. ⁷ And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.”

⁸ “ And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: ⁹ And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. ¹⁰ But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, ¹¹ ‘ Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you ‘. ¹² But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.”

¹³ “ Woe unto thee, Chorazin ! Woe unto thee, Bethsaida ! For if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago

Chapter Nine

repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. ¹⁴ But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you. ¹⁵ And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell. “

¹⁶ “ He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.”

12. Seventy Return

LK 10:17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, “ Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.”

¹⁸ And he said unto them, “ I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. ¹⁹ Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.”

²⁰ “ Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.”

13. Blessed Are The Eyes That See

LK 10:21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, “ I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight. ²² All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.”

²³ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, “ Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see: ²⁴ For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.”

14. Who Is My Neighbor

LK 10:25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, “ Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life ?”

²⁶ He said unto him, “ What is written in the law ? How readest thou ?”

²⁷ And he answering said, “ Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.”

²⁸ And he said unto him, “ Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.”

²⁹ But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, “ And who is my neighbour ?”

³⁰ And Jesus answering said, “ A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. ³¹ And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he

Chapter Nine

saw him, he passed by on the other side. ³² And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.”

³³ “ But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, ³⁴ And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. ³⁵ And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, ‘ Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.’ ”

³⁶ “ Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves ?”

³⁷ And he said, “ He that shewed mercy on him.”

³⁷ Then said Jesus unto him, “ Go, and do thou likewise.”

(This page intentionally left blank)

Chapter Ten - The Decision

1. Martha Serves Jesus While Mary Listens

LK 10:38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. ³⁹ And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. ⁴⁰ But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, "Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? Bid her therefore that she help me."

⁴¹ And Jesus answered and said unto her, "Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: ⁴² But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her."

2. Lord, Teach Us To Pray

Luke 11

LK 11:1 And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, "Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples."

² And he said unto them, "When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth. ³ Give us day by day our daily bread. ⁴ And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil."

⁵ And he said unto them, "Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, 'Friend, lend me three loaves, ⁶ for a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?' ⁷ And he from within shall answer and say, 'Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.'⁸ I say unto you, though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth."

⁹ And I say unto you, "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. ¹⁰ For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened."

¹¹ "If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? Or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? ¹² Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? ¹³ If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?"

3. He Casteth Out Devils By Beelzebub

LK 11:14 And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered. ¹⁵ But some of them said, "He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils." ¹⁶ And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

Chapter Ten

¹⁷ But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, “ Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth. ¹⁸ If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand ? Because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub. ¹⁹ And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out ? Therefore shall they be your judges. ²⁰ But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.”

²¹ “ When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: ²² But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.”

²³ “ He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.”

²⁴ “ When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, ‘ I will return unto my house whence I came out ‘. ²⁵ And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. ²⁶ Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.”

4. Blessed Is She That Bare Thee

LK 11:27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, “ Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked !”

²⁸ But he said, “ Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it !”

5. This Is An Evil Generation

LK 11:29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, “ This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet. ³⁰ For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.”

³¹ “ The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.”

³² “ The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.”

6. The Light Of The Body Is The Eye

LK 11:33 “ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. ³⁴ The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. ³⁵ Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness. ³⁶ If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no

Chapter Ten

part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.”

7. Pharisee Marvels About Unwashed

LK 11:37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. ³⁸ And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

³⁹ And the Lord said unto him, “ Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness. ⁴⁰ Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also ? ⁴¹ But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.”

⁴² “ But woe unto you, Pharisees ! For ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.”

⁴³ “ Woe unto you, Pharisees ! For ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.”

⁴⁴ “ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! For ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.”

⁴⁵ “ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, “ Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.”

⁴⁶ And he said, “ Woe unto you also, ye lawyers ! For ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.”

⁴⁷ “ Woe unto you ! For ye build the Sepulchre of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. ⁴⁸ Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their Sepulchre. ⁴⁹ Therefore also said the wisdom of God, ⁴⁹ ‘ *I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute.* ’ ⁵⁰ That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; ⁵¹ From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.”

8. Lawyers Rebuked

LK 11:52 “ Woe unto you, lawyers ! For ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.”

⁵³ And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things: ⁵⁴ Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

9. Disciples Warned Of Leaven Of Pharisees

Luke 12

LK 12:1 In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, “ Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. ² For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known. ³ Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.”

10. Fear God, Not Men

LK 12:4 “ And I say unto you my friends, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. ⁵ But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. ⁶ Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God ? ⁷ But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.”

⁸ “ Also I say unto you, whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: ⁹ But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God. ¹⁰ And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.”

¹¹ “ And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: ¹² For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.”

11. Beware Of Covetousness

LK 12:13 And one of the company said unto him, “ Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.”

¹⁴ And he said unto him, “ Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you ?”

¹⁵ And he said unto them, “ Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man’s life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.”

¹⁶ And he spake a parable unto them, saying, “ The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: ¹⁷ And he thought within himself, saying, ‘ What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits ? ’ ¹⁸ And he said, ‘ This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. ¹⁹ And I will say to my soul, ‘ Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry’ ‘. ²⁰ But God said unto him, ‘ Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided ?’ “

²¹ “ So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.”

12. Take No Thought For Your Life

LK 12:22 And he said unto his disciples, “ Therefore I say unto you, take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on. ²³ The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment. ²⁴ Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls ? ²⁵ And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit ? ²⁶ If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest ? ²⁷ Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. ²⁸ If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith ?”

²⁹ “ And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. ³⁰ For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. ³¹ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.”

³² “ Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father’s good pleasure to give you the kingdom. ³³ Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. ³⁴ For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.”

³⁵ “ Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning; ³⁶ And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. ³⁷ Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. ³⁸ And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants. ³⁹ And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through. ⁴⁰ Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.”

13. Who Then Is That Faithful And Wise Steward

LK 12:41 Then Peter said unto him, “ Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all ?”

⁴² And the Lord said, “ Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season ? ⁴³ Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. ⁴⁴ Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.”

⁴⁵ “ But and if that servant say in his heart, ‘ My lord delayeth his coming ‘ and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; ⁴⁶ The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers. “

Chapter Ten

⁴⁷ “ And that servant, which knew his lord’s will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. ⁴⁸ But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.”

14. I Am Come To Send Fire On The Earth

LK 12:49 “ I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled ? ⁵⁰ But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished !”

⁵¹ “ Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth ? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: ⁵² For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. ⁵³ The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.”

15. Discern This Time

LK 12:54 And he said also to the people, “ When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, ‘ There cometh a shower ‘ and so it is. ⁵⁵ And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, ‘ There will be heat ‘ and it cometh to pass. ⁵⁶ Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time ?”

16. Meet Thine Adversary

LK 12:57 “ Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right ? ⁵⁸ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. ⁵⁹ I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.”

17. Except Ye Repent, Ye Shall All Likewise Perish

Luke 13

LK 13:1 There were present at that season some that told him of the Galilaeans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

² And Jesus answering said unto them, “ Suppose ye that these Galilaeans were sinners above all the Galilaeans, because they suffered such things? ³ I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.”

⁴ “ Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem ? ⁵ I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.”

18. Parable Of The Fig Tree Planted In The Vineyard

LK 13:6 He spake also this parable; “ A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. ⁷ Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, ‘ Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground ?’ ⁸ And he answering said unto him, ‘ Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: ⁹ And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.’ “

19. Women Bowed Over Eighteen Years

LK 13:10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath. ¹¹ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself.

¹² And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, “ Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.” ¹³ And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

¹⁴ And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said unto the people, “ There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day !”

¹⁵ The Lord then answered him, and said, “ Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering ? ¹⁶ And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day ?”

¹⁷ And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

20. What Is The Kingdom Of God

LK 13:18 Then said he, “ Unto what is the kingdom of God like ? And whereunto shall I resemble it ? ¹⁹ It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.”

²⁰ And again he said, “ Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God ?” ²¹ It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

(This page intentionally left blank)

Chapter Eleven - The Return

1. Jesus Teaches In Cities On Way To Jerusalem

LK 13:22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

²³ Then said one unto him, “ Lord, are there few that be saved ?”

²³ And he said unto them, ²⁴ “ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.”

²⁵ “ When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, ‘ Lord, Lord, open unto us ‘ and he shall answer and say unto you, ‘ I know you not whence ye are’. ²⁶ Then shall ye begin to say, ‘ We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets .’ ²⁷ But he shall say, ‘ I tell you, I know you not whence ye are. Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity !’ “

²⁸ There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

²⁹ And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. ³⁰ And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

2. Pharisees Warn Jesus About Herod

LK 13:31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, “ Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee !”

³² And he said unto them, “ Go ye, and tell that fox, ‘ Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected ‘. ³³ Nevertheless I must walk to day, and tomorrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.”

³⁴ “ O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not ! ³⁵ Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord !”

3. Man Healed Of Dropsy

Luke 14

LK 14:1 And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him. ² And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

Chapter Eleven

³ And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, “ Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath day ?”

⁴ And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go;

⁵ And answered them, saying, “ Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day ?”

⁶ And they could not answer him again to these things.

4. Parable Of Taking The Rear Seat

LK 14:7 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them ⁸ “ When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him; ⁹ And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room ”.

LK 14:10 “ But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, ‘ Friend, go up higher, ‘ then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. ¹¹ For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.”

5. Invite The Poor And Lame To Dine

LK 14:12 Then said he also to him that bade him, “ When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee. ¹³ But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: ¹⁴ And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.”

¹⁵ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, “ Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.”

6. Parable Of The Great Supper

LK 14:16 Then said he unto him, “ A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

¹⁷ And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.”

¹⁸ “ And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, ‘ I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.’

¹⁹ And another said, ‘ I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.’ ²⁰ And another said, ‘ I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.’ ²¹ So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things.”

“ Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, ‘ Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.’ “

Chapter Eleven

²² “ And the servant said, ‘ Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.’ “

²³ “ And the lord said unto the servant, ‘ Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. ²⁴ For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.’ “

7. The Cost Of Following Jesus

LK 14:²⁵ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

²⁶ “ If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.”

²⁷ “ And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.”

²⁸ “ For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it ? ²⁹ Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him, ³⁰ Saying, ‘ This man began to build, and was not able to finish.’ “

³¹ “ Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand ? ³² Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.”

³³ “ So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. ³⁴ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned ? ³⁵ It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.”

8. Parable Of The Lost Sheep

Luke 15

LK 15:1 Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

² And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, “ This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.”

³ And he spake this parable unto them, saying, ⁴ “ What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it ? ⁵ And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. ⁶ And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, ‘ Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.’ “

⁷ “ I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.”

9. Parable Of The Lost Coin

LK 15:8 “ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it ? ⁹ And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, ‘ Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.’ ”

¹⁰ “ Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.”

10. Parable Of The Prodigal Son

LK 15:11 And he said, “ A certain man had two sons: ¹² And the younger of them said to his father, ‘ Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me.’ And he divided unto them his living. ¹³ And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. ¹⁴ And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want. ¹⁵ And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. ¹⁶ And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.”

¹⁷ “ And when he came to himself, he said, ‘ How many hired servants of my father’s have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger ! ¹⁸ I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, ‘ Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, ¹⁹ And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.’ ²⁰ And he arose, and came to his father.’ “

²⁰ “ But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. ²¹ And the son said unto him, ‘ Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.’ ²² But the father said to his servants, ‘ Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: ²³ And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry: ²⁴ For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found !’ And they began to be merry.”

²⁵ “ Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing. ²⁶ And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant. ²⁷ And he said unto him, ‘ Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.’ ²⁸ And he was angry, and would not go in. Therefore came his father out, and intreated him. ²⁹ And he answering said to his father, ‘ Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: ³⁰ But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.’ “

³¹ And he said unto him, ‘ Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. ³² It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.’ “

11. Parable Of The Bad Steward

Luke 16

LK 16:1 And he said also unto his disciples, “ There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods. ² And he called him, and said unto him, ‘ How is it that I hear this of thee ? Give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.’ ³ Then the steward said within himself, ‘ What shall I do ? For my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed. ⁴ I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.’ ⁵ So he called every one of his lord’s debtors unto him, and said unto the first, ‘ How much owest thou unto my lord ?’ ⁶ And he said, ‘ An hundred measures of oil.’ And he said unto him, ‘ Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.’ ⁷ Then said he to another, ‘ And how much owest thou ?’ And he said, ‘ An hundred measures of wheat.’ And he said unto him, ‘ Take thy bill, and write fourscore.’ ⁸ And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.’ “

⁹ “ And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. ¹⁰ He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. ¹¹ If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches ? ¹² And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man’s, who shall give you that which is your own ? ¹³ No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.”

¹⁴ And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

¹⁵ And he said unto them, “ Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God. ¹⁶ The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it. ¹⁷ And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.”

12. Pharisees Ask About Divorce

MT 19:3 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, “ Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause ?”

MK 10:3 And he answered and said unto them, “ What did Moses command you ?”

MK 10:4 And they said, “ Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.”

MT 19:4 And he answered and said unto them, “ Have ye not read that

MT 19:4 ‘ *he which made them at the beginning made them male and female,*’ (Gen 1:27)

⁵ and said,

Chapter Eleven

MT 19:5 *'For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?' (Gen 2:24)*

MT 19:6 *Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder."*

MT 19:7 *They say unto him, " Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement and to put her away ?"*

MK 10:5 *And Jesus answered and said unto them,* MT 19:8 *" Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts,* MK 10:5 *wrote you this precept [and]* MT 19:8 *suffered you to put away your wives. But from the beginning it was not so. "*

MT 19:9 *And I say unto you, " Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery."*

MK 10:10 *And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.*

MK 10:11 *And he saith unto them, " Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. LK 16:18 and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery. MK 10:12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery."*

MT 19:10 *His disciples say unto him, " If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry."*

MT 19:11 *But he said unto them, " All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given."*

12 *" For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it."*

13. Parable Of Rich Man & Lazarus

LK 16:19 *" There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: 20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, 21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores."*

22 *" And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; 23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 And he cried and said, ' Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.'* "

25 *" But Abraham said, ' Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. 26 And*

Chapter Eleven

beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.' "

²⁷ " Then he said, ' I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: ²⁸ For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.' "

²⁹ " Abraham saith unto him, ' They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.' "

³⁰ " And he said, ' Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.' "

³¹ " And he said unto him, ' If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.' "

14. Woe To Him Thru Whom Offences Come

Luke 17

LK 17:1 Then said he unto the disciples, " It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come ! ² It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones."

³ " Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. ⁴ And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, ' I repent,' thou shalt forgive him."

15. Lord, Increase Our Faith

LK 17:5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, " Increase our faith."

⁶ And the Lord said, " If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, ' Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea,' and it should obey you. ⁷ But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, ' Go and sit down to meat ?' ⁸ And will not rather say unto him, ' Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink ?' ⁹ Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him ? I trow not. ¹⁰ So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, ' We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.' "

16. Ten Lepers Healed

LK 17:11 And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. ¹² And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off: ¹³ And they lifted up their voices, and said, " Jesus, Master, have mercy on us."

¹⁴ And when he saw them, he said unto them, " Go shew yourselves unto the priests."

Chapter Eleven

¹⁴ And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed. ¹⁵ And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God, ¹⁶ And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

¹⁷ And Jesus answering said, “ Were there not ten cleansed ? But where are the nine ?

¹⁸ There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.”

¹⁹ And he said unto him, “ Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.”

17. When Will The Kingdom Of God Come

LK 17:20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, “ The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: ²¹ Neither shall they say, ‘ Lo here!’ Or, ‘ lo there!’ For, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.”

²² And he said unto the disciples, “ The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. ²³ And they shall say to you, ‘ See here ‘ or, ‘ See there, ‘ Go not after them, nor follow them. ²⁴ For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day. ²⁵ But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.”

²⁶ “ And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

²⁷ They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. ²⁸ Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; ²⁹ But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. ³⁰ Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. ³¹ In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. ³² Remember Lot’s wife.”

³³ “ Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. ³⁴ I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. ³⁵ Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. ³⁶ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.”

³⁷ And they answered and said unto him, “ Where, Lord ?”

³⁷ And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

18. Parable Of The Heathen Judge

Luke 18

LK 18:1 And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint; ² Saying, “ There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded

Chapter Eleven

man: ³ And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, ‘ Avenge me of mine adversary.’ ⁴ And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, ‘ Though I fear not God, nor regard man; ⁵ Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.’

⁶ And the Lord said, “ Hear what the unjust judge Saith !”

LK 18:7 “ And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them ? ⁸ I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth ?”

19. Parable Of The Pharisee And Publican

LK 18:9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

¹⁰ “ Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

¹¹ The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, ‘ God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. ¹² I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.’ “

¹³ “ And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, ‘ God be merciful to me a sinner.’ ¹⁴ I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

20. Children Come To Jesus

MT 19:13 Then were there brought unto him MK 10:13 young children, MT 19:13 little children, LK 18:15 also infants, that he would touch them, MT 19:13 that he should put his hands on them, and pray:

LK 18:15 but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them MK 10:13 and rebuked those that brought them.

MK 10:14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, “ Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not MT 19:14 to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.”

MK 10:15 “ Verily I say unto you, whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not (LK 18:17 in no wise) MK 10:15 enter therein.”

MT 19:15 And he laid his hands on them, MK 10:16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them MT 19:15 and departed thence.

21. Rich Man Asks How To Have Eternal Life

Chapter Eleven

MK 10:17 And when he was gone forth into the way, MT 19:16 behold, there came one running, LK 18:18 a certain ruler, MK 10:17 and kneeled to him, and asked him, “ Good Master, what MT 19:16 good thing MK 10:17 shall I do that I may inherit [and] MT 19:16 have eternal life ?”

MK 10:18 And Jesus said unto him, “ Why callest thou me good ? MT 19:17 There is none good but one, that is, God. But if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.”

MT 19:18 He saith unto him, “ Which ?”

MT 19:18 Jesus said, MK 10:19 “ Thou knowest the commandments; MT 19:18 Thou shalt do no murder. LK 18:20 Do not kill; MT 19:18 Thou shalt not commit adultery; Thou shalt not steal; Thou shalt not bear false witness; MK 10:19 Defraud not; MT 19:19 Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.”

MK 10:20 And MT 19:20 The young man MK 10:20 answered and said unto him, “ Master, all these MT 19:20 things MK 10:20 have I observed [and] LK 18:21 kept from my youth up. MT 19:20 What lack I yet ?”

LK 18:22 Now when Jesus heard these things, MK 10:21 then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, “ One thing thou LK 18:22 yet MK 10:21 lackest. MT 19:21 If thou wilt be perfect, MK 10:21 go thy way, sell LK 18:22 all MK 10:21 whatsoever thou hast, and give LK 18:22 and distribute MK 10:21 to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.”

MT 19:22 But when the young man heard that saying, MK 10:22 he was sad, LK 18:23 very sorrowful, MK 10:22 and went away grieved, LK 18:23 for he was very rich [and] MK 10:22 had great possessions.

LK 18:24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, MK 10:23 Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, MT 19:23 “ Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.”

MK 10:24 And the disciples were astonished at his words.

MK 10:24 But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, “ Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God !”

MT 19:24 “ And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.”

LK 18:26 And they that heard it MT 19:25 were exceedingly amazed, MK 10:26 [and] astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, “ Who then can be saved ?”

MK 10:27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, “ With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.”

22. Peter Asks What's In It For Him

MT 19:27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, “ Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; LK 18:28 Lo, we have left all, MT 19:27 what shall we have therefore ?”

Chapter Eleven

MT 19:28 And Jesus said unto them, “ Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.”

MK 10:29 “ Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, MT 19:29 for my name’s sake, LK 18:29 for the kingdom of God’s sake, MK 10:29 and the gospel’s, MK 10:30 But he shall receive LK 18:30 manifold, MK 10:30 an hundredfold LK 18:30 more, MK 10:30 now in this LK 18:30 present MK 10:30 time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, LK 18:30 and in the world to come, MT19:29 shall inherit LK 18:30 life everlasting.”

MT 19:30 “ But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.”

23. Parable Of The Workers Hired At The Eleventh Hour

MT 20:1 “ For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. ² And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. ³ And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, ⁴ And said unto them; ‘ Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you.’ And they went their way.”

⁵ “ Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.”

⁶ “ And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, ‘ Why stand ye here all the day idle ?’ “

⁷ “ They say unto him, ‘ Because no man hath hired us.’ “

⁷ “ He saith unto them, ‘ Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.’ “

⁸ “ So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.”

⁹ “ And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. ¹⁰ But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny. ¹¹ And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house, ¹² saying, ‘ These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.’ “

¹³ “ But he answered one of them, and said, ‘ Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny ? ¹⁴ Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee. ¹⁵ Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own ? Is thine eye evil, because I am good ?’ “

¹⁶ “ So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.”

(This page intentionally left blank)

Chapter Twelve - The Confrontation

1. Jesus Tells Of His Coming Crucifixion

MK 10:32 And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve ^{MT 20:17} disciples apart in the way, ^{MK 10:32} and began to tell them what things should happen unto him, ^{LK 18:31} and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

^{MT 20:17} and said unto them, ^{MT 20:18} “ Behold, we go up to Jerusalem. ^{MT 20:18} And the Son of man shall be betrayed ^{MK 10:33} and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles. ^{MK 10:34} And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, ^{MT 20:19} and crucify him, ^{LK 18:33} and put him to death. And the third day he shall rise again.”

^{LK 18:34} And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

2. Sons Of Zebedee Ask To Sit With Jesus

^{MT 20:20} Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

^{MK 10:35} And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, “ Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.”

^{MT 20:21} And he said unto her, “ What wilt thou ?”

^{MT 20:21} She saith unto him, “ Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.”

^{MK 10:36} And he said unto them, “ What would ye that I should do for you ?”

^{MK 10:37} They said unto him, “ Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.”

^{MT 20:22} But Jesus answered and said ^{MK 10:38} unto them, “ Ye know not what ye ask. ^{MK 10:38} Can ye drink, [and] ^{MT 20:22} are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with ?”

^{MT 20:22} They say unto him, ^{MK 10:39} “ We can. ^{MT 20:22} We are able.”

^{MK 10:39} And Jesus said unto them, “ Ye shall indeed drink ^{MT 20:23} of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with. ^{MK 10:40} But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared ^{MT 20:23} of my Father.”

^{MK 10:41} And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John. ^{MT 20:24} And they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

Chapter Twelve

MK 10:42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, “ Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, MT 20:25 the princes of the Gentiles, MK 10:42 exercise lordship [and] MT 20:25 dominion MK 10:42 over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. MT 20:26 But it shall not be so among you. But whosoever will be great among you, MK 10:43 shall be your minister. MT 20:25 Let him be your minister. MK 10:44 And whosoever of you will be the MT 20:27 chief among you, MK 10:44 shall be servant of all. MT 20:27 let him be your servant: MK 10:45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.”

3. Blind Man Healed Nigh Unto Jericho

LK 18:35 And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, ³⁵ a certain blind man sat by the way side begging: ³⁶ And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

LK 18:37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

LK 18:38 And he cried, saying, “ Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me !”

LK 18:39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace. But he cried so much the more, “ Thou son of David, have mercy on me !”

LK 18:40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him. And when he was come near, he asked him, ⁴¹ Saying, “ What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee ?”

LK 18:40 And he said, “ Lord, that I may receive my sight.”

LK 18:42 And Jesus said unto him, “ Receive thy sight. Thy faith hath saved thee.”

LK 18:43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God. And all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

MK 10:46 And they came to Jericho:

4. Jesus Dines With Zacchaeus

Luke 19

LK 19:1 And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho. ² And, behold, there was a man named Zacchaeus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich. ³ And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature. ⁴ And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.

⁵ And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, “ Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down, for today I must abide at thy house.”

⁶ And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

⁷ And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, “ That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.”

Chapter Twelve

⁸ And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord: “ Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.”

⁹ And Jesus said unto him, “ This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham. ¹⁰ For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.”

5. Parable Of The Nobleman And Ten Pounds

LK ^{19:11} And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

¹² He said therefore, “ A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. ¹³ And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, ‘ Occupy till I come.’ ¹⁴ But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, ‘ We will not have this man to reign over us !’ “

¹⁵ “ And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. ¹⁶ Then came the first, saying, ‘ Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.’ “

¹⁷ “And he said unto him, ‘ Well, thou good servant. Because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.’ “

¹⁸ “ And the second came, saying, ‘ Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.’ “

¹⁹ “ And he said likewise to him, ‘ Be thou also over five cities.’ “

²⁰ “ And another came, saying, ‘ Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: ²¹ For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.’ “

²² And he saith unto him, ‘ Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: ²³ Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury ?’ “

²⁴ “ And he said unto them that stood by, ‘ Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.’ “

²⁵ “ And they said unto him, ‘ Lord, he hath ten pounds.’ “

²⁶ “ ‘ For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.’ ”

²⁷ “ ‘ But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.’ “

6. Blind Men Healed Leaving Jericho

MK 10:46 and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the highway side begging. MK 10:47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, “ Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me !”

MK 10:48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace, but he cried the more a great deal, “ Thou son of David, have mercy on me !”

MK 10:49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called.

MK 10:49 And they call the blind man, saying unto him, “ Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.”

MK 10:50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

MK 10:51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, “ What wilt thou that I should do unto thee ?”

MK 10:51 The blind man said unto him, “ Lord, that I might receive my sight.”

MT 20:30 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, “ Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David !”

MT 20:31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, “ Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David !”

MT 20:32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, “ What will ye that I shall do unto you ?”

MT 20:33 They say unto him, “ Lord, that our eyes may be opened.”

MT 20:34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: And immediately their eyes received sight,

MK 10:52 And said unto him [Bartimaeus], Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole.

MK 10:52 And immediately he received his sight, MT 20:34 and they, followed Jesus in the way.

7. Jesus Returns To Bethany

JN 11:55 And the Jews' Passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the Passover, to purify themselves. ⁵⁶ Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, “ What think ye, that he will not come to the feast ?”

⁵⁷ Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

JN 12:1 Then Jesus six days before the Passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead. ² There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. ³ Then took

Chapter Twelve

Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

⁴ Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him,
⁵ "Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?" ⁶ This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

⁷ Then said Jesus, "Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this. ⁸ For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always."

⁹ Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. ¹⁰ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death; ¹¹ Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

8. Donkey And Colt Are Obtained

LK 19:28 And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

LK 19:29 And it came to pass, ^{MT 21:1} when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, ^{MK 11:1} and Bethany, ^{MT 21:1} unto the mount ^{LK 19:29} called the mount of Olives, ^{MT 21:1} then sent Jesus ^{LK 19:29} two of his disciples ^{MT 21:2} saying unto them, ^{MK 11:2} "Go your way into the village over against you. And as soon as ye be entered into it, ^{MT 21:2} straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her, ^{LK 19:30} whereon yet ^{MK 11:2} never man sat. ^{MT 21:2} Loose them, and bring them ^{LK 19:30} hither ^{MT 21:2} unto me."

LK 19:31 "And if any man ask you, ^{MT 21:3} and say ought unto you, ^{MK 11:3} 'Why do ye this?' ^{LK 19:31} Why do ye loose him?' Thus shall ye say unto him, 'Because the Lord hath need of him.' ^{MT 21:3} and straightway he will send them ^{MK 11:3} hither."

^{MT 21:4} All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,
^{MT 21:5} "Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass." (Zach 9:9)

^{MT 21:6} And the disciples ^{LK 19:32} that were sent, went their way, ^{MT 21:6} as Jesus commanded them, ^{MK 11:4} and found the colt, ^{MK 11:4} tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; ^{LK 19:32} even as he had said unto them, ^{MK 11:4} and they loose him.

LK 19:33 And as they were loosing the colt, ^{MK 11:5} certain of them that stood there said unto them, "What do ye, loosing the colt?"

LK 19:33 The owners thereof said unto them, "Why loose ye the colt?"

^{MK 11:6} And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: ^{LK 19:34} "The Lord hath need of him."

^{MK 11:6} And they let them go.

9. Jesus Enters Jerusalem

JN 12:12 On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, ^{MT 21:8} a very great multitude spread their garments in the way. Others cut down branches from the trees, and ^{JN 12:13} took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and ^{MT 21:8} strawed them in the way. ^{MT 21:9} And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, “ Hosanna to the son of David ! Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord ! Hosanna in the highest !”

^{MT 21:10} And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, “ Who is this ?”

^{MT 21:11} And the multitude said, “ This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth, of Galilee.”

^{MT 21:7} And [they] brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, ^{MK 11:7} And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; ^{JN 12:14} And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, ^{MK 11:7} and he sat ^{JN 12:14} thereon ^{MK 11:7} upon him ^{JN 12:14} as it is written,

^{JN 12:15} *Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.*
(Zach 9:11)

^{JN 12:16} These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him. ^{JN 12:17} The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record. ^{JN 12:18} For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

^{JN 12:19} The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, “ Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing ? Behold, the world is gone after him.”

^{LK 19:36} And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way. ^{MK 11:8} and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way.

^{LK 19:37} And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen.

^{MK 11:9} And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, “ Hosanna ! Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord !” ^{LK 19:38} “ Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord !” ^{MK 11:10} “ Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord !” “Hosanna, ^{LK 19:38} peace in heaven, and glory in the highest !”

^{LK 19:39} And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, “ Master, rebuke thy disciples !”

^{LK 19:40} And he answered and said unto them, “ I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out !”

^{LK 19:41} And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

Chapter Twelve

LK 19:42 Saying, “ If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace !”

LK 19:42 “ But now they are hid from thine eyes. LK 19:43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, LK 19:44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.”

MK 11:11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

10. Fig Tree Is Rebuked

MK 11:12 And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:
13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet. 14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, “ No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever !”

And his disciples heard it.

11. Money Changers In The Temple

MK 11:15 And they come to Jerusalem: MT 21:12 And Jesus went into the temple of God MK 11:15 and began to cast out all them that sold LK 19:45 therein and them that bought MK 11:15 in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves. MK 11:16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

MK 11:17 And he taught, saying unto them, “ Is it not written,

MK 11:17 ‘ *My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? But ye have made it a den of thieves.*’ “ (Isaiah 56:7)

MT 21:14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

MT 21:15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, “ Hosanna to the son of David “ they were sore displeased, MT 21:16 and said unto him, “ Hearest thou what these say ?”

MT 21:15 And Jesus saith unto them, “ Yea; have ye never read,

MT 21:16 ‘ *Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise ?*’ “ (Psalms 8:2)

MK 11:18 And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

Chapter Twelve

MK 11:19 And when even was come, ^{MT 21:17} he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

12. Wilted Fig Tree Encountered

MT 21:18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

MT 21:19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, " Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward forever !" And presently the fig tree withered away.

MT 21:20 And when the disciples ^{MK 11:20} passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. ^{MT 21:20} They marvelled, saying, " How soon is the fig tree withered away !"

MK 11:21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, " Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away !"

MK 11:22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, " Have faith in God."

MT 21:21 " Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, ' Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea', it shall be done."

MK 11:23 " For verily I say unto you that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith."

MK 11:24 " Therefore I say unto you, what things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them."

MK 11:25 " And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. ^{MK 11:26} But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses."

13. By What Authority Do You Teach

LK 19:47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him, ⁴⁸ and could not find what they might do, for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

Luke 20

MK 11:27 And they come again to Jerusalem. ^{LK 20:1} And it came to pass, that on one of those days, ^{MT 21:23} when he was come ^{MK 11:27} and was walking in the temple, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders ^{MT 21:23} of the people ^{MK 11:28} and say unto him, " By what authority doest thou these things ? And ^{LK 20:2} who is he that ^{MK 11:28} gave thee this authority to do these things ?"

Chapter Twelve

MK 11:29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, “ I will also ask of you LK 20:3 one thing, MK 11:29 one question, and answer me, and I will MT 21:24 in like wise MK 11:29 tell you by what authority I do these things.”

MT 21:25 “ The baptism of John, whence was it ? MK 11:30 Was it from heaven, or of men ? Answer me !”

MK 11:31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, “ If we shall say, ‘ From heaven ‘, he will say MT 21:25 unto us, MK 11:31 ‘ Why then did ye not believe him ?’. MK 11:32 But if we shall say, ‘ Of men ‘ MT 21:26 we fear the people. LK 20:6 All the people will stone us, for they MT 21:25 all hold John as a prophet. MK 11:32 indeed !”

MT 21:27 And they answered Jesus, and said, “ We cannot tell LK 20:7 whence it was.”

MK 11:33 And Jesus answering saith unto them, “ Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.”

14. Parable Of Two Sons Asked To Work

MT 21:28 “ But what think ye ? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, ‘ Son, go work to day in my vineyard.’ 29 He answered and said, ‘ I will not ‘, but afterward he repented, and went. 30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, ‘ I go, sir ‘ and went not. 31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father ?”

MT 21:31 They say unto him, “ The first.”

MT 21:31 Jesus saith unto them, “ Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. 32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not, but the publicans and the harlots believed him. And ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.”

15. Parable Of Servants In The Vineyard

MK 12:1 And LK 20:9 Then MK 12:1 he began to speak unto them by parables.

MT 21:33 “ Hear another parable: There was MK 12:1 a certain man MT 21:33 a householder, which planted a vineyard, MK 12:1 and set an hedge MT 21:33 round about, and digged a winepress in it, MK 12:1 a place for the winefat, MT 21:33 and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country LK 20:9 for a long time.”

MK 12:2 “ And at the season MT 21:34 when the time of the fruit drew near MK 12:2 he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. LK 20:9 but the husbandmen MK 12:3 caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.”

MK 12:4 “ And again he sent unto them another servant; LK 20:11 and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled LK 20:11 and empty.”

LK 20:12 “ And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.”

Chapter Twelve

MK 12:5 “ And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.”

MT 21:37 “ But last of all, MK 12:6 having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, LK 20:13 then said the lord of the vineyard, ‘ What shall I do ? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.’ “

MT 21:38 “ But when MK 12:7 those MT 21:38 husbandmen saw the son, they LK 20:14 reasoned among themselves, saying, MT 21:38 ‘ This is the heir ! Come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance MK 12:7 and the inheritance shall be ours !’ “

MT 21:39 “ And they caught him, MK 12:8 and they took him, and cast him out of the vineyard LK 20:15 and killed him.”

MT 21:40 “ When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, LK 20:15 what therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them ?”

MT 21:41 They say unto him, “ He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons !”

MK 12:9 [And Jesus said] “ He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.”

LK 20:16 And when they heard it, they said, “ God forbid !”

MT 21:42 Jesus saith unto them, “ Did ye never read in the scriptures,

MT 21:42 ‘ *The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord’s doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes*’ “ (Psalms 118:22)

LK 20:17 And he beheld them, and said, “ What is this then that is written ?”

MT 21:43 “ Therefore say I unto you, the kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.”

MT 21:44 “ And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.”

MT 21:45 And when the chief priests and LK 20:19 and the scribes MT 21:45 Pharisees had heard his parables, LK 20:19 the same hour MK 12:12 they sought to lay hold on him, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: MT 21:46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet. MK 12:12 and they left him, and went their way.

16. Parable Of The Marriage Feast

MT 22:1 And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,
2 “ The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,
3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.”

Chapter Twelve

4 “ Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, ‘ Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.’ “

5 “ But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise: ⁶ And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.”

7 “ But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.”

8 “ Then saith he to his servants, ‘ The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. ⁹ Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.’ “

10 “ So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.”

11 “ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: ¹² And he saith unto him, ‘ Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment ?’ “

12 “ And he was speechless.”

13 “ Then said the king to the servants, ‘ Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ¹⁴ For many are called, but few are chosen.’ “

17. Question About Tribute Money

MT 22:15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.

LK 20:20 And they watched him, and sent forth ^{MT 22:16} unto him their disciples ^{MK 12:13} and certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians; ^{LK 20:20} spies which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, ^{MK 12:13} to catch him in his words; ^{LK 20:20} that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

^{MK 12:14} And when they were come, they say unto him, “ Master, we know that thou art true, ^{LK 20:21} that thou sayest and teachest rightly ^{MT 22:15} the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men. ^{MT 22:17} Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou ? ^{LK 20:22} Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Caesar, ^{MT 22:17} or not ? ^{MK 12:15} Shall we give, or shall we not give ?”

^{MT 22:18} Jesus perceived their wickedness, and ^{LK 20:23} their craftiness. ^{MK 12:15} But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, “ Why tempt ye me, ^{MT 22:18} ye hypocrites ?”

^{MT 22:19} “ Shew me the tribute money ! ^{MK 12:15} Bring me a penny, that I may see it !”

^{MK 12:16} And they brought ^{MT 22:19} unto him a penny.

Chapter Twelve

MT 22:20 And he saith unto them, LK 20:24 “ Whose image and superscription hath it ? MT 22:20 Whose is this image and superscription ?”

LK 20:24 They answered and MK 12:16 said unto him, “ Caesar’s !”

MK 12:17 And Jesus answering said unto them, MT 22:21 “ Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar’s; and unto God the things that are God’s.”

MT 22:22 When they had heard these words, LK 20:26 they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer. MK 12:17 And they marvelled at him. LK 20:26 and held their peace, MT 22:22 and left him, and went their way.

18. Question About A Wife of Seven Brothers

MK 12:18 Then come unto him MT 22:23 the same day LK 20:27 certain of the MK 12:18 Sadducees, LK 20:27 which deny that there is any resurrection. And they asked him, LK 20:28 saying, “ Master, Moses wrote unto us, MT 22:24 [and] said, If a man, LK 20:28 having a wife, MT 22:24 die, MK 12:19 and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, LK 20:28 that his brother should take his wife, [and] MT 22:24 shall marry his wife, LK 20:28 and raise up seed unto his brother.”

MT 22:25 “ Now LK 20:29 therefore, MT 22:25 there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.”

MT 22:26 “ Likewise the second also, MK 12:21 took her, and died, neither left he any seed LK 20:30 and he died childless.”

LK 20:31 “ And the third took her MK 12:21 and the third likewise, MT 22:26 unto the seventh. ”

MK 12:22 “ And the seven had her, LK 20:31 and in like manner the seven also and left no seed and they left no children, and died.”

MT 22:27 “ And last of all the woman died also.”

MT 22:28 “ Therefore, in the resurrection, MK 12:23 when they shall rise, MT 22:28 whose wife shall she be of the seven, for they all MK 12:23 seven had her to wife ?”

MK 12:24 And Jesus answering said unto them, “ Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God ?”

LK 20:34 “ The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage. LK 20:35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, MK 12:25 when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, MT 22:30 but are as the angels of God MK 12:25 which are in heaven. LK 20:36 Neither can they die any more, for they are equal unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.”

MT 22:31 “ But as touching the resurrection of the dead, MK 12:26 that they rise, have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, ‘ I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob ’ ? LK 20:37 Even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of

Chapter Twelve

Jacob. ^{LK 20:38} For ^{MT 22:32} God ^{LK 20:38} is not a God of the dead, ^{MK 12:27} but the God of the living, ^{LK 20:38} for all live unto him. ^{MK 12:27} Ye therefore do greatly err.”

^{MT 22:33} And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

^{LK 20:39} Then certain of the scribes answering said, “ Master, thou hast well said.”

^{LK 20:40} And after that they durst not ask him any question at all.

^{MT 22:34} But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

19. Which Commandment Is The Greatest

^{MK 12:28} And ^{MT 22:35} then ^{MK 12:28} one of the scribes came, ^{MT 22:35} which was a lawyer, ^{MK 12:28} and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, ^{MT 22:35} asked him a question, tempting him, and saying, ^{MT 22:36} “ Master, which is the great commandment in the law, ^{MK 12:28} the first commandment of all ?”

^{MK 12:29} And Jesus answered him, “ The first of all the commandments is, ‘ Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord, ^{MK 12:30} and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. ‘ ^{MT 22:38} This is the first and great commandment.”

^{MT 22:39} “ And the second is like unto it, ^{MK 12:31} namely this, ‘ Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself ‘. ^{MT 22:40} On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets. ^{MK 12:31} There is none other commandment greater than these.”

^{MK 12:32} And the scribe said unto him, “ Well, Master, thou hast said the truth. For there is one God, and there is none other but he. ^{MK 12:33} And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.”

^{MK 12:34} And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, “ Thou art not far from the kingdom of God.”

^{MK 12:34} And no man after that durst ask him any question.

20. Jesus Asks Who’s Son Is Christ

^{MT 22:41} While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, ^{MT 22:42} saying, “ What think ye of Christ ? Whose son is he ?”

^{MT 22:42} They say unto him, “ The son of David.”

^{MK 12:35} And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, “ How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David ?”

Chapter Twelve

MT 22:43 He saith unto them, “ How then doth David in spirit call him Lord ? MK 12:36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, LK 20:42 in the book of Psalms,

LK 20:42 ‘ The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, LK 20:43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.’ “ (Psalms 110:1)

MT 22:45 “ If David MK 12:37 therefore himself calleth him Lord; LK 20:44 how is he then his son ?”

MT 22:46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

MK 12:37 And the common people heard him gladly.

21. Warning About Scribes And Pharisees

LK 20:45 Then in the audience of all the people MT 23:1 spake Jesus, MK 12:38 in his doctrine, to the multitude, and to his disciples, ² saying, “ The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses’ seat: ³ All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. ⁴ For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men’s shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers. ⁵ But all their works they do for to be seen of men: MT 23:5 they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

MK 12:38 “ Beware of the scribes, [and Pharisees] which love to go in long clothing, LK 20:46 which desire to walk in long robes, MT 23:6 and love LK 20:46 the highest MK 12:39 chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost LK 20:46 chief rooms at feasts; MK 12:38 and love salutations LK 20:46 and greetings MK 12:38 in the marketplaces, MT 23:7 and to be called of men, ‘ Rabbi, Rabbi.’ “

MT 23:8 “ But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. ⁹ And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. ¹⁰ Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. ¹¹ But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. ¹² And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.”

¹³ “ But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! For ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.”

MT 23:14 “ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! MK 12:40 Which devour widows’ houses, MK 12:40 and for a pretence, LK 20:47 a shew, MK 12:40 make long prayers.

MT 23:14 therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. “

¹⁵ “ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! For ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.”

¹⁶ “ Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, ‘ Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!’ ”

Chapter Twelve

¹⁷ “ Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold ?”

¹⁸ “ And, ‘ Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty ’.”

¹⁹ “ Ye fools and blind, for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift ?”

²⁰ “ Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

²¹ And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

²² And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.”

²³ “ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! For ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. ²⁴ Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel !”

²⁵ “ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! For ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. ²⁶ Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.”

²⁷ “ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! For ye are like unto whited Sepulchre, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men’s bones, and of all uncleanness. ²⁸ Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. “

²⁹ “ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! Because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the Sepulchre of the righteous, ³⁰ And say, ‘ If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.’ ³¹ Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. ³² Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. ³³ Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell ? “

³⁴ “ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: ³⁵ That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.”

³⁶ “ Verily I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation.”

³⁷ “ O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not ! ³⁸ Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. ³⁹ For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, ‘ Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.’ “

22. Widow Gives All She Has

Chapter Twelve

Luke 21

^{MK 12:41} And Jesus sat over against the treasury, ^{LK 21:1} And he looked up, ^{MK 12:41} and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: ^{LK 21:1} and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. ^{MK 12:41} And many that were rich cast in much.

^{LK 21:2} And he saw also ^{MK 12:42} there came ^{LK 21:2} a certain poor widow, ^{MK 12:42} and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

^{MK 12:43} And he called unto him his disciples, ^{LK 21:3} and he said ^{MK 12:43} unto them, “ Verily I say unto you, ^{LK 21:3} of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all ^{MK 12:43} which have cast into the treasury: ^{MK 12:44} For all they did cast in of their abundance ^{LK 21:4} unto the offerings of God ^{MK 12:44} but she of her want, ^{LK 21:4} of her penury, ^{MK 12:44} did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

Chapter Thirteen - The Revelation

1. End Times Are Described

MK 13:1 And as he went out of the temple, **MT 24:1** and departed from the temple: his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple. **LK 21:5** And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, **MK 13:1** one of his disciples saith unto him, “ Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here !”

MK 13:2 And Jesus answering said unto him, “ Seest thou these great buildings ? **MT 24:2** See ye not all these things ? **LK 21:6** As for these things which ye behold, **MT 24:2** Verily I say unto you, **LK 21:6** the days will come, in the which **MT 24:2** there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.”

MK 13:3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, **MT 24:3** the disciples, Peter and James and John and Andrew came unto him privately, **LK 21:7** and they asked him, saying, **MT 24:3** “ Tell us, **LK 21:7** Master, but when shall these things be ? And what sign will there be **MT 24:3** of thy coming, and of the end of the world **MK 13:4** when all these things shall be fulfilled ?”

2. The Beginning Of Sorrows

MT 24:4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, “ Take heed that no man deceive you, **LK 21:8** that ye be not deceived. **MK 13:6** For many shall come in my name, saying, ‘ I am Christ ‘ and shall deceive many, **LK 21:8** and the time draweth near. Go ye not therefore after them.”

LK 21:9 “ But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, **MK 13:7** and rumours of wars, **MT 24:6** see that ye be not troubled, **LK 21:9** be not terrified, **MT 24:6** for all these things must **LK 21:9** first come to pass; **MT 24:6** but the end is not yet. **LK 21:9** by and by.”

LK 21:10 Then said he unto them, **MK 13:8** “ For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. **LK 21:11** And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences **MK 13:8** and troubles and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven. **MT 24:8** All these are the beginning of sorrows.”

3. The Persecution Of Christians

LK 21:12 “ But before all these, **MK 13:9** take heed to yourselves. **LK 21:12** They shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, **MT 24:9** then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted; **LK 21:12** delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons. **MK 13:9** They shall deliver you up to councils, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, **LK 21:12** for my name’s sake, for a testimony against them. **LK 21:13** And it shall turn to you for a testimony. **MK 13:10** And the gospel must first be published among all nations.”

MK 13:11 “ But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, **LK 21:14** settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer. **MK 13:11** Take no thought beforehand

Chapter Thirteen

what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: ^{MK 13:11} but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye, for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. ^{LK 21:15} For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.”

^{MT 24:10} “ And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. ^{MT 24:11} And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. ^{MT 24:12} And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. ^{LK 21:16} And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; ^{MK 13:12} Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son, and children shall rise up against their parents, ^{LK 21:16} and some of you shall they cause to be put to death. ^{MK 13:13} And ye shall be hated of all men ^{MT 24:9} and ye shall be hated of all nations ^{MK 13:13} for my name’s sake. ^{MT 24:13} But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. ^{LK 21:18} There shall not an hair of your head perish. In your patience possess ye your souls.”

^{MT 24:14} “ And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.”

4. The Days Of Vengeance

^{LK 21:20} “ And when ye shall see

^{LK 21:20} *Jerusalem compassed with armies, (Zech 14:2)*

^{LK 21:20} then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. ^{MK 13:14} But when ye shall ^{MT 24:15} therefore ^{MK 13:14} see

^{MK 13:14} *the abomination of desolation, (Daniel 9:27)*

spoken of by Daniel the prophet,

^{MK 13:14} *standing* ^{MT 24:15} *in the holy place, where it ought not, (Daniel 11:31)*

^{MT 24:15} (whoso readeth, let him understand) ^{LK 21:21} then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out. ^{MK 13:15} And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house: ^{MK 13:16} And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment. ^{MT 24:18} [and] his clothes. ^{LK 21:22} For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.”

^{LK 21:23} “ But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! ^{MK 13:18} And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter ^{MT 24:20} neither on the Sabbath day, ^{LK 23} for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. ^{LK 21:24} And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.”

5. The Tribulation

Chapter Thirteen

MT 24:21 “ For then shall be great tribulation. MK 13:19 In those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, MT 24:21 no, nor ever shall be. MK 13:20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved. But for the elect’s sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.”

MK 13:21 “ And then if any man shall say to you, ‘ Lo, here is Christ ‘ or, ‘ Lo, he is there ‘, believe him not. MK 13:22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, MT 24:24 and shall shew great signs and wonders to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect, MT 24:24 insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. MT 24:26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, ‘ Behold, he is in the desert ‘ go not forth, ‘ Behold, he is in the secret chambers ‘. believe it not. MT 24:27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. MT 24:28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.”

MK 13:23 “ But take ye heed, behold, I have foretold you all things.”

6. After The Tribulation

MK 13:24 “ But in those days, MT 24:29 Immediately after the tribulation, LK 21:25 there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring MK 13:24 the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light. MK 13:25 And the stars of heaven shall fall MT 24:29 from heaven; LK 21:26 men’s hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth:

LK 21:26 *for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.*” (Haggai 2:6)

7. The Son Of Man Appears In A Cloud

MT 24:30 “ And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn,

LK 21:27 And then MT 24:30 they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with MK 13:26 great MT 24:30 power and great glory.” (Daniel 7:13)

MK 13:27 “ And then shall he send his angels, MT 24:31 with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, MK 13:27 from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven MT 24:31 from one end of heaven to the other.”

8. Redemption Drawth Nigh

LK 21:28 “ And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.”

9. Parable Of The Fig Tree

Chapter Thirteen

LK 21:29 And he spake to them a parable; ^{MK 13:28} “ Now learn a parable of the fig tree;

LK 21:29 Behold the fig tree, and all the trees, ^{MK 13:28} when her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves. ^{LK 21:30} When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand. ^{MK 13:29} So ye in like manner, when ye shall see ^{MT 24:33} all ^{MK 13:29} these things come to pass, ^{LK 21:31} know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand even at the doors. ^{LK 21:32} Verily I say unto you, ^{MK 13:30} that ^{LK 21:32} this generation shall not pass away, ^{MT 24:34} till all these things be fulfilled. ^{MT 24:35} Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.”

^{MK 13:32} “ But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, ^{MT 24:36} but but my Father only.”

^{MK 13:33} “ Take ye heed, watch and pray, for ye know not when the time is. ³⁴ For the Son of Man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. ³⁵ Watch ye therefore, for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning; ³⁶ lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.”

^{MK 13:37} “ And what I say unto you I say unto all. Watch !”

10. As In The Days Of Noah

^{MT 24:37} “ But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. ³⁸ For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, ³⁹ And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.”

⁴⁰ “ Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. ⁴¹ Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. ⁴² Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.”

⁴³ “ But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

⁴⁴ Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.”

11. Watch And Pray Always

^{LK 21:34} “ And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. ³⁵ For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.”

³⁶ “ Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.”

12. The Wise Servant

Chapter Thirteen

MT 24:45 “ Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season ? ⁴⁶ Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. ⁴⁷ Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.”

⁴⁸ “ But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, ‘ My lord delayeth his coming.’ ⁴⁹ And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken, ⁵⁰ the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, ⁵¹ and shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”

13. The Ten Virgins

MT 25:1 “ Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. ² And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. ³ They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: ⁴ But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. ⁵ While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. ⁶ And at midnight there was a cry made, ‘ Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him ! ’ “

⁷ “ Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. ⁸ And the foolish said unto the wise, ‘ Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out ! ’ ”

⁹ “ But the wise answered, saying, ‘ Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves ! ’ “

¹⁰ “ And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage. And the door was shut.”

¹¹ “ Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, ‘ Lord, Lord, open to us ! ’ “

¹² “ But he answered and said, ‘ Verily I say unto you, I know you not ! ’ “

¹³ “ Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.”

14. The Parable Of The Talents

MT 25:14 “ For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. ¹⁵ And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.”

¹⁶ “ Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents. ¹⁷ And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two. ¹⁸ But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord’s money. ¹⁹ After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.”

Chapter Thirteen

²⁰ “ And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, ‘ Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.’ “

²¹ “ His lord said unto him, ‘ Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.’ “

²² “ He also that had received two talents came and said, ‘ Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.’ “

²³ “ His lord said unto him, ‘ Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.’ “

²⁴ “ Then he which had received the one talent came and said, ‘ Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: ²⁵ And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.’ “

²⁶ “ His lord answered and said unto him, ‘ Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed ! ²⁷ Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.’ “

²⁸ “ ‘ Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents ! ²⁹ For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. ³⁰ And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth !’ “

15. The Separation Of The Sheep And Goats

MT ^{25:31} “ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory. ³² And before him shall be gathered all nations. And he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats. ³³ And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.”

³⁴ “ Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, ‘ Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: ³⁵ For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: ³⁶ Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.’ “

³⁷ “ Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, ‘ Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee; or thirsty, and gave thee drink ? ³⁸ When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in, or naked, and clothed thee ? ³⁹ Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee ?’ “

Chapter Thirteen

⁴⁰ “ And the King shall answer and say unto them, ‘ Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.’ “

⁴¹ “ Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, ‘ Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels ! ⁴² For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat. I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink. ⁴³ I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.’ “

⁴⁴ “ Then shall they also answer him, saying, ‘ Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee ?’ “

⁴⁵ “ Then shall he answer them, saying, ‘ Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.’ “

⁴⁶ “ And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.”

MT ^{26:1} And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, ² “ Ye know that after two days is the feast of the Passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. “

(This page intentionally left blank)

Chapter Fourteen - The Promise

1. Jesus Teaches In The Temple

LK 21:37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

³⁸ And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

2. Chief Priests and Scribes Seek To Kill Jesus

Luke 22

LK 22:1 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, ^{MK 14:1} after two days, ^{LK 22:1} which is called the Passover.

^{MT 26:3} Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas. ^{MK 14:1} And the chief priests and the scribes ^{MT 26:4} consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, take him by craft, and put him to death. ^{MT 26:5} But they said, "Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people". ^{LK 22:2} for they feared the people.

3. Woman Anoints Jesus

^{MT 26:6} Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, ^{MK 14:3} as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

^{MT 26:8} But when his disciples saw it, ^{MK 14:4} there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, "Why was this waste of the ointment made? ^{MT 26:8} To what purpose is this waste? ^{MT 26:9} For this ointment might have been sold for much, ^{MK 14:5} more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor." And they murmured against her.

^{MT 26:10} When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, ^{MK 14:6} "Let her alone. ^{MT 26:10} Why trouble ye the woman? For she hath wrought a good work upon me. ^{MK 14:7} For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good. But me ye have not always. ^{MT 26:12} For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, ^{MK 14:8} she hath done what she could. She is come aforehand to anoint my body ^{MT 26:12} for my burial."

^{MK 14:9} "Verily I say unto you, wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also, ^{MT 26:13} that this woman hath done, ^{MK 14:9} shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

4. Satan Enters Judas

LK 22:3 Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

LK 22:4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

Chapter Fourteen

MT 26:15 And said unto them, “ What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you ?”

MK 14:11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. MT 26:15 And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

LK 22:6 And he promised.

MT 26:16 And from that time MK 14:11 he sought MT 26:16 opportunity MK 14:11 how he might conveniently betray him LK 22:6 unto them in the absence of the multitude.

5. Disciples Prepare Passover Feast

LK 22:7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the Passover must be killed. MT 26:17 Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, “ Where wilt thou MK 14:12 that we go and prepare 26:17 for thee MK 14:12 that thou mayest eat the Passover ?”

MK 14:13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, LK 22:8 Peter and John LK 22:8 saying, “ Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.”

LK 22:9 And they said unto him, “ Where wilt thou that we prepare ?”

LK 22:10 And he said unto them, MK 14:13 “ Go ye into the city, [and] LK 22:10 behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall MT 26:18 such LK 22:10 a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water. MT 26:18 And say unto him, ‘ My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.’ “

LK 22:10 “ Follow him into the house where he entereth in. MK 14:14 And whosoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, ‘ The Master saith, where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples ? ‘ MK 14:15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared. There make ready for us.”

MT 26:19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them. MK 14:16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

6. Voice Speaks From Heaven

JN 12:20 And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, “ Sir, we would see Jesus. “

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 And Jesus answered them, saying, “ The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. 25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. 26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.”

Chapter Fourteen

²⁷ “ Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say ? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. ²⁸ Father, glorify thy name.”

²⁸ Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, “ I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.”

²⁹ The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, “ An angel spake to him.”

³⁰ Jesus answered and said, “ This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.”

³¹ “ Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. ³² And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.” ³³ This he said, signifying what death he should die.

³⁴ The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of man?

³⁵ Then Jesus said unto them, “ Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. ³⁶ While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light.”

³⁶ These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

³⁷ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

³⁸ That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake,

JN 12:38 ” *Lord, who hath believed our report ? And To whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed ?*” (Isaiah 53:1)

³⁹ Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

JN 12:40 “ *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.*” (Isaiah 6:9)

⁴¹ These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

⁴² Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: ⁴³ For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

⁴⁴ Jesus cried and said, “ He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me ! ⁴⁵ And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me ! ⁴⁶ I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness ! ⁴⁷ And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world ! ⁴⁸ He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day ! ⁴⁹ For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak ! ⁵⁰ And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak !”

7. Jesus Arrives At The Feast

MT 26:20 Now when the even was come, LK 22:14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. ¹⁵ And he said unto them, “ With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: ¹⁶ For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.”

8. Jesus Says One Shall Betray Him

MK 14:18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, “ Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me shall betray me.”

MK 14:19 And they began to be MT 26:22 exceeding MK 14:19 sorrowful, and MT 26:22 began every one of them MK 14:19 to say unto him one by one, “ Is it I ?” and another said, “ Is it I ?”.

MK 14:20 And he answered and said unto them, “ It is one of the twelve. MK 14:21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him:

MT 26:23 ‘ *He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.*’ “
(Psalms 41: 9)

MK 14:21 “ But woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed ! Good were it for that man if he had never been born.”

MT 26:25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, “ Master, is it I ?”

MT 26:25 He said unto him, “ Thou hast said.”

9. The Wine And The Bread

LK 22:17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, “ Take this, and divide it among yourselves: LK 22:18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.”

MT 26:26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, LK 22:19 and gave thanks, MT 26:26 and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, “ Take, eat; this is my body LK 22:19 which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.”

LK 22:20 Likewise also the cup after supper, MT 26:27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, MK 14:23 and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them MT 26:27 saying, “ Drink ye all of it.”

MK 14:23 And they all drank of it.

MK 14:24 And he said unto them, “ This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you, MT 26:28 [and] which is shed for many for the remission of sins.”

MT 26:29 “ But MK 14:25 verily I say unto you, I will drink no more MT 26:29 henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father’s kingdom, MK 14:25 the kingdom of God.”

10. The Betrayer Is Acknowledged

LK 22:21 “ But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table. ²² And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed !”

²³ And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

11. Who Is The Greatest

LK 22:24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

²⁵ And he said unto them, “ The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.”

²⁶ “ But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. ²⁷ For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth ? Is not he that sitteth at meat ?”

“ But I am among you as he that serveth. ²⁸ Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations. ²⁹ And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; ³⁰ That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.”

12. Disciples' Feet Are Washed

JN 13:1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

JN 13:2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him; ³ Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; ⁴ He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. ⁵ After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

⁶ Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, “ Lord, dost thou wash my feet ?”

⁷ Jesus answered and said unto him, “ What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.”

⁸ Peter saith unto him, “ Thou shalt never wash my feet !”

⁸ Jesus answered him, “ If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.”

⁹ Simon Peter saith unto him, “ Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.”

Chapter Fourteen

¹⁰ Jesus saith to him, “ He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.” (¹¹ For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, “ Ye are not all clean.”)

¹² So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, “ Know ye what I have done to you ? ¹³ Ye call me ‘ Master ‘ and ‘ Lord ‘ and ye say well, for so I am. ¹⁴ If I then, your ‘ Lord ‘ and ‘ Master ‘, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another’s feet. ¹⁵ For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.”

¹⁶ “ Verily, verily, I say unto you, the servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. ¹⁷ If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. JN 13:18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled,

JN 13:18 ‘ *He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.* ’ “
(Psalms 41:9)

¹⁹ “ Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.”

²⁰ “ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.”

13. Judas Departs

JN 13:21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, “ Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.”

²² Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

²³ Now there was leaning on Jesus’ bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

²⁴ Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake. ²⁵ He then lying on Jesus’ breast saith unto him, “ Lord, who is it ?”

²⁶ Jesus answered, “ He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it.”

²⁶ And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon. ²⁷ And after the sop Satan entered into him.

²⁷ Then said Jesus unto him, “ That thou doest, do quickly.”

²⁸ Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. ²⁹ For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, ‘ Buy those things that we have need of against the feast ‘ or, that he should give something to the poor.

³⁰ He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.

14. A New Commandment

Chapter Fourteen

JN 13:31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, “ Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. ³² If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.”

³³ “ Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, ‘ Whither I go, ye cannot come,’ so now I say to you, ³⁴ A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another as I have loved you; that ye also love one another. ³⁵ By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.”

15. Jesus and Disciples Depart To Mount Of Olives

MT 26:30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

16. Disciples Will Be Offended

MT 26:31 Then saith Jesus unto them, “ All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written,

MT 26:31 ‘ *I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.* ‘ “ (Zach 13:1)

MK 14:28 “ But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.”

MK 14:29 But MT 26:33 Peter answered and said unto him, “ Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.”

LK 22:31 And the Lord said, “ Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat. LK 22:32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not. And when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.”

JN 13:36 Simon Peter said unto him, “ Lord, whither goest thou ?”

JN 13:36 Jesus answered him, “ Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.”

JN 13:37 Peter said unto him, “ Lord, why cannot I follow thee now ?” LK 22:33 And he said unto him, “ Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death. JN 13:37 I will lay down my life for thy sake.”

JN 13:38 Jesus answered him, “ Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake ? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, MK 14:30 that this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.”

MK 14:31 But he spake the more vehemently, “ If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise.”

MT 26:35 Likewise also said all the disciples.

LK 22:34 And he said, “ I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.”

17. The Promise Of The Holy Spirit

JN 14:1 “ Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. ² In my Father’s house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. ³ And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. ⁴ And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.”

⁵ Thomas saith unto him, “ Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way ?”

⁶ Jesus saith unto him, “ I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. ⁷ If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.”

⁸ Philip saith unto him, “ Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.”

⁹ Jesus saith unto him, “ Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip ? He that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, ‘ Shew us the Father ? ’ ¹⁰ Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me ? The words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. ¹¹ Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works’ sake.”

¹² “ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. ¹³ And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴ If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.”

¹⁵ “ If ye love me, keep my commandments. ¹⁶ And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; ¹⁷ Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.”

¹⁸ “ I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. ¹⁹ Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. ²⁰ At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. ²¹ He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.”

18. When The Holy Spirit Comes

²² Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, “ Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world ?”

²³ Jesus answered and said unto him, “ If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. ²⁴ He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings.”

Chapter Fourteen

²³ “ And the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father’s which sent me.”

JN 14:25 “ These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. ²⁶ But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.”

²⁷ “ Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.”

²⁸ “ Ye have heard how I said unto you, ‘ I go away, and come again unto you.’ If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, ‘ I go unto the Father, ‘ for my Father is greater than I. ²⁹ And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe. ³⁰ Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me. ³¹ But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do.”

³¹ “ Arise, let us go hence.”

JN 15:1 “ I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. ² Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. ³ Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. ⁴ Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.”

⁵ “ I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. ⁶ If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. ⁷ If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.”

⁸ “ Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. ⁹ As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. ¹⁰ If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father’s commandments, and abide in his love.”

19. Love One Another, As I Have Loved You

JN 15:11 “ These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. ¹² This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. ¹³ Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. ¹⁴ Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. ¹⁵ Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. ¹⁶ Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. ¹⁷ These things I command you, that ye love one another. “

¹⁸ “ If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. ¹⁹ If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. ²⁰ Remember the word that I said unto

Chapter Fourteen

you, ' The servant is not greater than his lord. ' If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. ²¹ But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. ²² If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin. ²³ He that hateth me hateth my Father also. ²⁴ If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. ²⁵ But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law,

JN 15:25 ' *They hated me without a cause.* ' " (Psalms 69:4)

²⁶ " But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: ²⁷ And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning."

20. Jesus Explains His Leaving

JN 16:1 " These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. ² They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. ³ And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me. ⁴ But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you."

⁵ " But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, ' Whither goest thou ? ' ⁶ But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

⁷ Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. ⁸ And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: ⁹ Of sin, because they believe not on me; ¹⁰ Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; ¹¹ Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged."

¹² " I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

¹³ " Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. ¹⁴ He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you. ¹⁵ All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you."

¹⁶ " A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father."

¹⁷ Then said some of his disciples among themselves, " What is this that he saith unto us, ' A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me ' and, ' Because I go to the Father ? ' "

¹⁸ They said therefore, " What is this that he saith, ' A little while ? ' We cannot tell what he saith !"

Chapter Fourteen

¹⁹ “ Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, “ Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, ‘ A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me ?’ ²⁰ Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. ²¹ A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. ²² And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.”

²³ “ And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. ²⁴ Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. ²⁵ These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. ²⁶ At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: ²⁷ For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God. ²⁸ I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.”

²⁹ His disciples said unto him, “ Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

³⁰ Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.”

³¹ Jesus answered them, “ Do ye now believe? ³² Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.”

³³ “ These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.”

21. The Lord's Prayer For His Own

JN 17:1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, “ Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: ² As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

³ And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.”

⁴ “ I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

⁵ And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. ⁶ I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

⁷ Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. ⁸ For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. ⁹ I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. ¹⁰ And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.”

Chapter Fourteen

¹¹ “ And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. ¹² While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. ¹³ And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. ¹⁴ I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. ¹⁵ I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil. ¹⁶ They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.”

¹⁷ “ Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. ¹⁸ As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. ¹⁹ And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. ²⁰ Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; ²¹ That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. ²² And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: ²³ I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.”

²⁴ “ Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. ²⁵ O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. ²⁶ And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.”

JN 18:1 When Jesus had spoken these words, LK 22:35 he said unto them, “ When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing ?”

LK 22:35 And they said, “ Nothing !”

LK 22:36 Then said he unto them, “ But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. LK 22:37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me,

LK 22:37 ‘ *And he was reckoned among the transgressors:* ‘ (Isaiah 53:12)

for the things concerning me have an end.”

LK 22:38 And they said, “ Lord, behold, here are two swords.”

LK 22:38 And he said unto them, “ It is enough.”

22. Jesus and Disciples Go to the Brook Cedron

LK 22:39 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, JN 18:1 with his disciples over the brook Cedron, LK 22:39 to the mount of Olives; JN 18:1 where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples. ² And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples.

Chapter Fifteen - The Price

1. Jesus Prays In Gethsemane

MT 26:36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, “ Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.”

MT 26:37 And he took with him Peter and MK 14:33 James and John, the two sons of Zebedee, MK 14:33 and began to be sore amazed, MT 26:37 and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

LK 22:40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, MT 26:38 “ My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death. Tarry ye here, LK 22:40 pray that ye enter not into temptation. MT 26:38 and watch with me.”

MK 14:35 And he went forward a little, LK 22:41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone’s cast, and kneeled down, MK 14:35 and fell on the ground, and MT 26:39 and fell on his face, and prayed, that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. MT 26:39 saying, MK 14:36 “ Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me. LK 22:42 If thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.”

LK 22:43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

LK 22:44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

LK 22:45 And when he rose up from prayer, he found them sleeping for sorrow, MT 26:40 and saith unto Peter, MK 14:37 “ Simon ? MT 26:40 What, MK 14:37 sleepest thou? MT 26:40 Could ye not watch with me one hour?”

LK 22:46 And said unto them, “ Why sleep ye ? Rise ! MK 14:38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation ! MT 26:41 The spirit indeed MK 14:38 truly is ready [and] MT 26:41 willing, but the flesh is weak !”

MK 14:39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words. MT 26:42 saying, “ O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.”

MK 14:40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

MT 26:44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

MT 26:45 Then MK 14:41 he cometh the third time MT 26:45 to his disciples, MK 14:41 and saith unto them, “ Sleep on now, and take your rest ? It is enough ! MT 26:45 Behold, MK 14:41 the hour is come; MT 26:45 the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners !”

MK 14:42 “ Rise up ! MT 26:46 Rise, let us be going ! LK 22:47 Behold a multitude ! And behold, he is at hand that doth betray me !”

LK 22:47 and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them.

2. Judas Brings Armed Guard

MK 14:43 And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, JN 18:3 having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, MK 14:43 and with him a great multitude with lanterns and torches and weapons, swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders MT 26:47 of the people.

MT 26:48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, MK 14:44 a token, saying, " Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he. MK 14:44 Take him, MT 26:48 hold him fast MK 14:44 and lead him away safely."

MK 14:45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, " Master ! Master !" LK 22:47 and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him MT 26:49 and said, " Hail, master ! " and kissed him.

MT 26:50 And Jesus said unto him, " Friend, wherefore art thou come ? LK 22:48 Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss ?"

JN 18:4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, " Whom seek ye ?"

JN 18:5 They answered him, " Jesus of Nazareth !"

JN 18:5 Jesus saith unto them, " I am he !"

JN 18:5 And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them. JN 18:6 As soon then as he had said unto them, ' I am he,' they went backward, and fell to the ground.

JN 18:7 Then asked he them again, " Whom seek ye ?"

JN 18:7 And they said, " Jesus of Nazareth !"

JN 18:8 Jesus answered, " I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way ", JN 18:9 that the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, ' Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.' "

LK 22:49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, " Lord, shall we smite with the sword ?"

MT 26:50 Then came they, and MK 14:46 laid their hands on MT 26:50 Jesus and took him.

JN 18:10 Then MT 26:51 behold, one of them which MK 14:47 stood by Jesus, JN 18:10 Simon Peter, having a sword, MT 26:51 stretched out his hand and drew his sword and struck a servant of the high priest's LK 22:50 and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

JN 18:11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, " Put up MT 26:52 again JN 18:11 thy sword into the sheath ! MT 26:52 For all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword ! MT 26:53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels ? MT 26:54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be ? JN 18:11 The cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it ?"

Chapter Fifteen

LK 22:51 And Jesus answered and said, “ Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.”

LK 22:52 Then ^{MT 26:55} in that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, ^{LK 22:52} the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, ^{MK 14:48} “ Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and with staves to take me ?”

LK 22:53 “ When ^{MT 26:55} I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me, but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.”

^{MT 26:56} But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled.

^{MT 26:56} Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

^{MK 14:51} And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and the young men laid hold on him: ^{MK 14:52} And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

3. Jesus Taken To The High Priest

JN 18:12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,
JN 18:13 And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

^{MT 26:57} And ^{LK 22:54} then ^{MT 26:57} they that had laid hold on Jesus ^{LK 22:54} took him, and led him, ^{MT 26:57} away and brought him into the high priest’s house, ^{MT 26:57} where Caiaphas [and] ^{MK 14:53} with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

4. Peter Denies Jesus

JN 18:14 Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

^{MT 26:58} But ^{JN 18:15} Simon Peter followed Jesus ^{MT 26:58} afar off unto the high priest’s palace. ^{JN 18:15} and so did another disciple. That disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest. ^{JN 18:16} But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter ^{MT 26:58} and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

LK 22:55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them ^{MK 14:54} and warmed himself at the fire.

^{MT 26:59} Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought ^{MK 14:55} for witness against Jesus, ^{MT 26:59} false witness to put him to death, ^{MT 26:60} but found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. ^{MK 14:56} For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

Chapter Fifteen

MT 26:60 At the last there arose certain, two false witnesses, MK 14:57 and bare false witness against him, MT 26:61 and said, “ This fellow said, ‘ I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.’ MK 14:58 We heard him say, “ I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.’ “

MK 14:59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

MK 14:60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, “ Answerest thou nothing ? What is it which these witness against thee ?”

MT 26:63 But Jesus held his peace.

MT 26:63 And the high priest answered and said unto him, “ I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God !”

MK 14:61 and [Jesus] answered nothing, MK 14:61 again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, “ Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed ?”

MK 14:62 And Jesus said MT 26:64 unto him, MK 14:62 “ I am. MT 26:64 Thou hast said ? Nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.”

MT 26:65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, “ He hath spoken blasphemy ! What further need have we of witnesses ?”

MT 26:65 “ Behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy ! MT 26:66 What think ye ?”

MT 26:66 They answered and said, “ He is guilty of death !”

MK 14:64 And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

MK 14:65 And MT 26:67 then MK 14:65 some began to spit on him. MT 26:67 They spit in his face, MK 14:65 and cover his face, and buffet him, MK 14:65 and say unto him, ‘ Prophecy ! ‘ and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands. MT 26:68 Saying, ‘ Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee ?”

MK 14:66 And as Peter MT 26:69 sat MK 14:66 beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest MK 14:67 and when she saw Peter warming himself, LK 22:56 as he sat by the fire, MK 14:67 she LK 22:56 earnestly looked upon him, MT 26:69 and came unto him. JN 18:17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, “ Art not thou also one of this man’s disciples ?”

MT 26:70 But he denied before them all, saying, LK 22:57 “ Woman, JN 18:17 I am not ! I know not what thou sayest ! LK 22:57 I know him not !”

MK 14:67 She looked upon him, and said, LK 22:56 “ This man was also with him. MK 14:67 Thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth, MT 26:69 of Galilee.”

MK 14:68 But he denied, saying, “ I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

JN 18:18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

Chapter Fifteen

JN 18:19 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

JN 18:20 Jesus answered him, “ I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing. ^{JN 18:21} Why askest thou me ? Ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them. Behold, they know what I said.”

JN 18:22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, “ Answerest thou the high priest so ?”

JN 18:23 Jesus answered him, “ If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me ?”

JN 18:24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

JN 18:25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself.

LK 22:58 And after a little while ^{MT 26:71} when he was gone out into the porch, ^{MK 14:69} a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, “ This is one of them ! ^{MT 26:71} This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth !

LK 22:58 Another saw him, and said, “ Thou art also of them !”

JN 18:25 They said therefore unto him, “ Art not thou also one of his disciples ?”

^{MK 14:70} And he denied it again. ^{MT 26:72} He denied with an oath, ^{LK 22:58} and said, “ Man, I am not ! ^{MT 26:72} I do not know the man !”

^{MT 26:73} And after a while, ^{LK 22:59} about the space of one hour, ^{MT 26:73} came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, “ Surely thou also art one of them !”

LK 22:59 Another confidently affirmed, saying, “ Of a truth this fellow also was with him, for he is a Galilaean, ^{MT 26:73} for thy speech bewrayeth thee !”

JN 18:26 One of the servants of the high priest, being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, “ Did not I see thee in the garden with him ?”

JN 18:27 Peter then denied again, ^{LK 22:60} “ Man, I know not what thou sayest !” ^{MT 26:74} Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, ^{MT 26:74} “ I know not the man ! ^{MK 14:71} I know not this man of whom ye speak !”

LK 22:60 And immediately, while he yet spake, ^{MK 14:72} the second time the cock crew.

LK 22:61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter.

LK 22:61 And Peter remembered the word of the Lord ^{MK 14:72} that Jesus said unto him, ^{LK 22:61} ‘ Before the cock crow, ^{MK 14:71} twice, ^{LK 22:61} thou shalt deny me thrice, ’ ^{MK 14:72} And when he thought thereon, ^{LK 22:62} Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

LK 22:63 And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote him. ^{LK 22:64} And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, “ Propheesy, who is it that smote thee ?” ^{LK 22:65} And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

5. Jesus Taken To The Council

MT 27:1 when the morning was come, MK 15:1 straightway MT 27:1 all MK 15:1 the chief priests held a consultation with the elders MT 27:1 of the people MK 15:1 and scribes and MT 27:1 took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

LK 22:66 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, LK 22:66 saying, LK 22:67 “ Art thou the Christ ? Tell us !”

LK 22:67 And he said unto them, “ If I tell you, ye will not believe. LK 22:68 And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go. LK 22:69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.”

LK 22:70 Then said they all, “ Art thou then the Son of God ?”

LK 22:70 And he said unto them, “ Ye say that I am ?”

LK 22:71 And they said, “ What need we any further witness ? For we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.”

LK 23:1 And the whole multitude of them arose, MK 15:1 and bound Jesus, and carried him away, MT 27:2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

6. Judas Repents

MT 27:3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, 4 Saying, “ I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood !”

4 And they said, “ What is that to us ? See thou to that !”

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, “ It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. 7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter’s field, to bury strangers in. 8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. 9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

MT 27:9 “ And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; 10 And gave them for the potter’s field, as the Lord appointed me. “ (Zech 11:12)

7. Jesus Taken To Pilate

Luke 23

JN 18:28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and

Chapter Fifteen

they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

JN 18:29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, “ What accusation bring ye against this man ?”

JN 18:30 They answered and said unto him, “ If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee !”

LK 23:2 And they began to accuse him, saying, “ We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King !”

JN 18:31 Then said Pilate unto them, “ Take ye him, and judge him according to your law !”

JN 18:31 The Jews therefore said unto him, “ It is not lawful for us to put any man to death !”

JN 18:32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

JN 18:33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, JN 18:33 and called Jesus, and MK 15:2 Pilate asked him, “ Art thou the King of the Jews ?”

LK 23:3 And he answered him and said, “ Thou sayest it ? JN 18:34 Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me ?”

JN 18:35 Pilate answered, “ Am I a Jew ? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me. What hast thou done ?”

JN 18:36 Jesus answered, “ My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews. But now is my kingdom not from hence.”

JN 18:37 Pilate therefore said unto him, “ Art thou a king then ?”

JN 18:37 Jesus answered, “ Thou sayest that I am a king ? To this end was I born. And for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.”

JN 18:38 Pilate saith unto him, “ What is truth ?”

JN 18:38 And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, LK 23:4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, “ I find no fault in this man, JN 18:38 I find in him no fault at all !”

JN 18:39 “ But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the Passover. Will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews ?”

JN 18:40 Then cried they all again, saying, “ Not this man, but Barabbas !”

JN 18:40 Now Barabbas was a robber. LK 23:5 And they were the more fierce, saying, “ He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.”

LK 23:6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilaean. LK 23:7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod’s jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

Jesus Taken To Herod

LK 23:8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

⁹ Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

¹⁰ And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

¹¹ And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. ^{LK 23:12} And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

9. Jesus Sent Back To Pilate

MT 27:11 And Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, saying, “ Art thou the King of the Jews ?”

MT 27:11 And Jesus said unto him, “ Thou sayest ?”

MK 15:3 And the chief priests accused him of many things:

MT 27:12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

MK 15:4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, “ Answerest thou nothing ? Behold how many things they witness against thee.”

MT 27:13 Then said Pilate unto him, “ Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee ?”

MT 27:14 And he answered him to never a word, insomuch that ^{MK 15:5} Pilate ^{MT 27:14} the governor marvelled greatly

LK 23:14 And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, said unto them, “ Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: ^{LK 23:15} No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. ^{LK 23:16} I will therefore chastise him, and release him ” ^{LK 23:17} (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast).

LK 23:18 And they cried out all at once, saying, “ Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas “ ¹⁹ (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison).

LK 23:20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

LK 23:21 But they cried, saying, “ Crucify him ! Crucify him !”

Chapter Fifteen

LK 23:22 And he said unto them the third time, “ Why ? What evil hath he done ? I have found no cause of death in him ! I will therefore chastise him, and let him go !”

LK 23:23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

MT 27:15 Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, ^{MK 15:6} whomsoever they desired. ^{MT 27:16} And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas, ^{MK 15:7} which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

^{MK 15:8} And the multitude crying aloud began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.

MT 27:17 Therefore Pilate said unto them, “ Whom will ye that I release unto you ? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ ?”

^{MK 15:9} But Pilate answered them, saying, “ Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews ?” ^{MK 15:10} (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy).

MT 27:19 When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, “ Have thou nothing to do with that just man, for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him !”

^{MK 15:11} But the chief priests moved the people, ^{MT 27:20} and elders persuaded the multitude ^{MK 15:11} that he should rather release Barabbas unto them ^{MT 27:20} and destroy Jesus.

MT 27:21 The governor answered and said unto them, “ Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you ?”

MT 27:21 They said, “ Barabbas !”

MT 27:22 Pilate saith unto them, “ What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ ?”

MT 27:22 They all say unto him, “ Let him be crucified !”

^{MK 15:12} And Pilate answered and said again unto them, “ What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews ?”

^{MK 15:13} And they cried out again, “ Crucify him !”

^{MK 15:14} Then Pilate ^{MT 27:23} the governor ^{MK 15:14} said unto them, “ Why ? What evil hath he done ?”

^{MK 15:14} And they cried out the more exceedingly, “ Crucify him !” ^{MT 27:23} “ Let him be crucified !”

MT 27:24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, “ I am innocent of the blood of this just person ! See ye to it !”

MT 27:25 Then answered all the people, and said, “ His blood be on us, and on our children !”

LK 23:24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

Chapter Fifteen

MK 15:15 And so MT 27:26 Then MK 15:15 Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, LK 23:25 him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

MT 27:26 And when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

10. The Crown Of Thorns

JN 19:1 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

MT 27:27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus MK 15:16 and led him away into the common hall, MK 15:16 called Praetorium MT 27:27 and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers. MT 27:28 And they stripped him, JN 19:2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him MT 27:28 a scarlet JN 19:2 purple robe MT 27:29 and a reed in his right hand MK 15:18 and began to salute him and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!" JN 19:3 And they smote him with their hands. MT 27:30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

11. People Want Jesus Crucified

JN 19:4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, "Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him!"

JN 19:5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, "Behold the man!"

JN 19:6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, "Crucify him! Crucify him!"

JN 19:6 Pilate saith unto them, "Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him!"

JN 19:7 The Jews answered him, "We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God!"

JN 19:8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid; JN 19:9 and went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, "Whence art thou?"

JN 19:9 But Jesus gave him no answer.

JN 19:10 Then saith Pilate unto him, "Speakest thou not unto me? Knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?"

JN 19:11 Jesus answered, "Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin."

JN 19:12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, "If thou let this man go, thou art not Caesar's friend! Whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Caesar!"

Chapter Fifteen

JN 19:13 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. ¹⁴ And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, “ Behold your King !”

JN 19:15 But they cried out, “ Away with him ! Away with him ! Crucify him !”

JN 19:15 Pilate saith unto them, “ Shall I crucify your King ?”

JN 19:15 The chief priests answered, “ We have no king, but Caesar !”

JN 19:16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified.

MT 27:31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the ^{MK 15:20} purple ^{MT 27:31} robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, ^{JN 19:16} and they took Jesus, and led him away ^{MT 27:31} to crucify him.

12. Jesus Is Led Away

MT 27:32 And as they came out, ^{LK 23:26} And led him away, ^{MT 27:32} they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name. ^{LK 23:26} They laid hold upon Simon ^{MK 15:21} and they compel Simon, a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross. ^{LK 23:26} And on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

LK 23:27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

LK 23:28 But Jesus turning unto them said, “ Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children ! ^{LK 23:29} For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, ‘ Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.’ ^{LK 23:30} Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. ^{LK 23:31} For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry ?”

LK 23:32 And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

JN 19:17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew “ Golgotha “. ^{MT 27:34} They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink. ^{MK 15:23} And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.

13. Jesus Is Crucified

LK 23:33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the ^{JN 19:18} two other ^{LK 23:33} malefactors, ^{JN 19:18} with him, on either side, ^{LK 23:33} one on the right hand, and the other on the left. ^{JN 19:18} and Jesus in the midst.

LK 23:34 Then said Jesus, “ Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do !”

14. Garments Divided

JN 19:23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: JN 19:23 Now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. JN 19:24 They said therefore among themselves, “ Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be, “ that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith,

JN 19:24 “ *They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots*”.
(Psalms 22:18)

JN 19:24 These things therefore the soldiers did.

MK 15:25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him. MT 27:36 *And sitting down they watched him there;*

15. Jesus Is Mocked

LK 23:35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, “ He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God !”

LK 23:36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, LK 23:37 And saying, “ If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself !”

JN 19:19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross MT 27:37 *and set up over his head his accusation written.* And the writing was MT 27:37 **THIS IS** JN 19:19 **JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.** JN 19:20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

JN 19:21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, “ Write not, ‘ The King of the Jews ‘ but that ‘ He said, ‘ I am King of the Jews ‘ !”

JN 19:22 Pilate answered, “ What I have written, I have written !”

MK 15:27 *And* MT 27:38 *then* MK 15:27 *with him they crucify two thieves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.* MK 15:28 *And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith,*

MK 15:28 *And he was numbered with the transgressors.* (Isaiah 53:12)

MK 15:29 *And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads,* MT 27:39 MT 27:40 *And saying, “ Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself ! If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross !”*

MK 15:31 *Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes,* MT 27:41 *and elders, said,* MT 27:42 *“ He saved others; himself he cannot save.”*

MT 27:42 *If he be the King of Israel,* MK 15:32 *let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and* MT 27:42 *we will believe him !* MT 27:43 *He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, ‘ I am the Son of God !’ “*

Chapter Fifteen

MT 27:44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth ^{MK}
15:32 And reviled him.

16. One Of The Other Two Asks Jesus To Save Him

LK 23:39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, “ If thou be Christ, save thyself and us !”

K 23:40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, “ Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation ? ^{LK 23:41} And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss !”

LK 23:42 And he said unto Jesus, “ Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom !”

LK 23:43 And Jesus said unto him, “ Verily I say unto thee, today shalt thou be with me in paradise.”

17. The Sixth Hour

LK 23:44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. ^{LK 23:45} And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

18. Mary Is Remembered

JN 19:25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother’s sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. ^{JN 19:26} When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, “ Woman, behold thy son !”

JN 19:27 Then saith he to the disciple, “ Behold thy mother !”

JN 19:27 And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

19. The Ninth Hour Jesus Dies

MT 27:46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, ^{MK 15:34} “ Eloi, Eloi, ?

MT 27:46 Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani ?”

MT 27:46 That is to say,

MT 27:46 “*My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?*” (Psalms 22:1)

MK 15:35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, “ Behold, he calleth Elias !”

JN 19:28 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, “ I thirst.”

Chapter Fifteen

JN 19:29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar, ^{MT 27:48} and straightway ^{MK 15:36} one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, ^{JN 19:29} upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth ^{MK 15:36} and gave him to drink, saying, “ Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down !”

^{MT 27:49} The rest said, “ Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him !”

JN 19:30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, ^{MK 15:37} Jesus cried with a loud voice, ^{LK 23:46} and he said, “ Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit ”

^{LK 23:46} And having said thus, ^{MT 27:50} Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, ^{JN 19:30} “ It is finished !” he bowed his head, [and] yielded up the ghost.

20. Temple Vail Is Rent In Two

^{MT 27:51} And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

21. The Graves Were Opened

^{MT 27:52} And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, ^{MT 27:53} And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

22. Centurion Proclaims Jesus Was A Righteous Man

^{MK 15:39} And when the centurion, ^{LK 23:47} and they that were with him, watching Jesus, ^{MK 15:39} which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, [and] ^{LK 23:47} saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, ^{MT 27:54} Truly this was the Son of God !”

[And] ^{LK 23:47} he, [the centurion], glorified God, saying, “ Certainly this was a righteous man ! ^{MK 15:39} Truly this man was the Son of God !”

23. Women Were Looking On From Afar Off

^{LK 23:48} And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

^{LK 23:49} And all his acquaintance, ^{MT 27:55} and many women which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him, ^{LK 23:49} stood afar off, beholding these things, ^{MK 15:40} among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, ^{MT 27:56} the mother of Zebedees children. and Salome; ^{MK 15:41} (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

24. Jews Request Jesus' Body Removed

JN 19:31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the Sabbath day, (for that Sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

JN 19:32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him. JN 19:33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: JN 19:34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

JN 19:35 And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe. JN 19:36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled,

JN 19:36 “ *A bone of him shall not be broken.* “ (Psalm 34:20)

JN 19:37 And again another scripture saith,

JN 19:37 “ *They shall look on him whom they pierced.* ” (Zech 12:10)

25. Jesus Is Buried

JN 19:38 And after this MK 15:42 when the even was come, MT 27:57 there came a rich man named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: LK 23:50 a counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just: LK 23:51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) he was of Arimathaea, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

LK 23:54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on. MK 15:42 Because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath, LK 23:52 This man MK 15:43 Joseph of Arimathaea, an honourable Sepulchre, came JN 19:38 but secretly for fear of the Jews, MK 15:43 and went in boldly unto Pilate, and JN 19:38 besought Pilate MT 27:58 and begged JN 19:38 that he might take away the body of Jesus:

MK 15:44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead. MK 15:45 And when he knew it of the centurion, MT 27:58 Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered MK 15:45 to Joseph. JN 19:38 and Pilate gave him leave.

JN 19:38 He came therefore, MK 15:46 and he bought fine linen, JN 19:39 and there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight JN 19:38 and took the body of Jesus MK 15:46 down.

JN 19:40 Then took they the body of Jesus, JN 19:40 and wound it linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

JN 19:41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. MT 27:60 And when Joseph had taken the body, MT 27:59 he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock:

Chapter Fifteen

JN 19:42 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation day; for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand. MK 15:47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

MT 27:60 and he rolled a great stone to the door of the Sepulchre, and departed.

MT 27:61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the Sepulchre. LK 23:55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

LK 23:56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments;

26. Security Guard Is Posted

MT 27:62 Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, MT 27:63 Saying, " Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, ' After three days I will rise again.' MT 27:64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, ' He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.' "

MT 27:65 Pilate said unto them, " Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can."

MT 27:66 So they went, and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

27. The Sabbath Day

LK 23:56 and rested the Sabbath day according to the commandment.

Chapter Sixteen - The Commission

1. The Stone Is Rolled Away

Luke 24

LK 24:1 Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, JN 20:1 when it was yet dark, MT 28:1 came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary, MK 16:1 the mother of James, and Salome, LK 24:1 unto the Sepulchre, LK 24:1 bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them, MK 16:1 that they might come and anoint him MK 16:2 at the rising of the sun MK 16:3 And they said among themselves, “ Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the Sepulchre ?”

MT 28:2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. MT 28:3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: MT 28:4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

MT 28:5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, “ Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. MT 28:6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. “

MK 16:4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away LK 24:2 from the Sepulchre MK 16:4 for it was very great.

MK 16:5 And entering into the Sepulchre, MK 16:5 they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted. MK 16:6 And he saith unto them, “ Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.”

LK 24:3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

LK 24:4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: LK 24:5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, LK 24:5 “ Why seek ye the living among the dead ?”

LK 24:6 “ Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, LK 24:7 Saying, ‘ The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.’ “

LK 24:8 And they remembered his words,

MK 16:7 “ But go your way MT 28:7 quickly, and MK 16:7 tell his disciples and Peter MT 28:7 that he is risen from the dead; MK 16:7 that he goeth before you into Galilee: MT 28:7 and, behold, there shall ye see him, as he said unto you. MT 28:7 ‘ Lo, I have told you.’ “

MT 28:8 [And] With fear and great joy, MK 16:8 for they trembled and were amazed, [they] did run to bring his disciples word. MK 16:8 neither said they any thing to any man; for they were

afraid.

2. Disciples Told Jesus Has Risen

JN 20:2 Then she runneth, LK 24:9 and returned from the Sepulchre, JN 20:2 and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, “ They have taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him !”

LK 24:9 And [they] told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest. LK 24:10 It was Mary Magdalene and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

LK 24:11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

3. Peter And Another Run To Sepulchre

LK 24:12 Then arose Peter JN 20:3 and JN 20:3 that other disciple, LK 24:12 and ran unto the Sepulchre JN 20:4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre. JN 20:5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

JN 20:6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie, JN 20:7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

JN 20:8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw, and believed. JN 20:9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. JN 20:10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home. LK 24:12 And [Peter] departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

4. Jesus First Appears To Mary Magdalene

MK 16:9 Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

JN 20:11 But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the Sepulchre, JN 20:12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

JN 20:13 And they say unto her, “ Woman, why weepest thou ?”

JN 20:13 She saith unto them, “ Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. JN 20:14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

JN 20:15 Jesus saith unto her, “ Woman, why weepest thou ? Whom seekest thou ?”

JN 20:15 She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, “ Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.”

Chapter Sixteen

JN 20:16 Jesus saith unto her, “ Mary ?”

JN 20:16 She turned herself, and saith unto him, “ Rabboni ?” (which is to say, “ Master ?”).

JN 20:17 Jesus saith unto her, “ Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, ‘ I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.’ “

MT 28:9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, “ All hail !”

MT 28:9 And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

MT 28:10 Then said Jesus unto them, “ Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.”

MK 16:10 And she went JN 20:18 [and] Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her MK 16:10 and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

MK 16:11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

5. Chief Priests Fabricate Lie

MT 28:11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

MT 28:12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, MT 28:13 Saying, “ Say ye, ‘ His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.’ MT 28:14 And if this come to the governor’s ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.”

MT 28:15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

6. Two Men At Emmans

MK 16:12 After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

LK 24:13 And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs. LK 24:14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened. LK 24:15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. LK 24:16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

LK 24:17 And he said unto them, “ What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad ?”

Chapter Sixteen

LK 24:18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, “ Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days ?”

LK 24:19 And he said unto them, “ What things ?”

LK 24:19 And they said unto him, “ Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: LK 24:20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him. LK 24:21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.”

LK 24:22 “ Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre; LK 24:23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive. LK 24:24 And certain of them which were with us went to the Sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.”

LK 24:25 Then he said unto them, “ O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: LK 24:26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory ?” LK 24:27

LK 24:27 *And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, He expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. (Genesis 1:1 – Mal 4:6)*

LK 24:28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further. LK 24:29 But they constrained him, saying, “ Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent.” And he went in to tarry with them.

LK 24:30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. LK 24:31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. LK 24:32 And they said one to another, “ Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures ?”

LK 24:33 And they rose up the same hour, MK 16:13 and they went and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, MK 16:13 and told it unto the residue: LK 24:34 Saying, “ The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon !”

LK 24:35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

MK 16:13 [But] neither believed they them.

7. Disciples See Jesus

JN 20:19 Then LK 24:36 as they thus spake, JN 20:19 the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus LK 24:36 himself JN 20:19 and stood in the midst LK 24:36 of them, and saith unto them, “ Peace be unto you.”

Chapter Sixteen

LK 24:37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

LK 24:38 And he said unto them, “ Why are ye troubled ? And why do thoughts arise in your hearts ? LK 24:39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.”

JN 20:20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side.

LK 24:41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, “ Have ye here any meat ?”

LK 24:42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

LK 24:43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

LK 24:44 And he said unto them, “ These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.”

LK 24:45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

LK 24:46 And said unto them, “ Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: LK 24:47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. LK 24:48 And ye are witnesses of these things. LK 24:49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.”

20:21 Then said Jesus to them again, “ Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.”

JN 20:22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, “ Receive ye the Holy Ghost. “

JN 20:23 “ Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.”

JN 20:20 Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

8. Jesus Ascends To The Father

LK 24:50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. LK 24:51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

LK 24:52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: LK 24:53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

9. Thomas Does Not Believe

JN 20:24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

Chapter Sixteen

JN 20:25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, “ We have seen the Lord !”

JN 20:25 But he said unto them, “ Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe !”

10. The Eleven Disciples Went To Galilee

MT 28:16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

11. Second Appearance To Disciples

JN 20:26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then ^{MK} came Jesus, the doors being shut, [and] ^{MK 16:14} appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, ^{JN 20:26} and stood in the midst, and said, “ Peace be unto you.”

MT 28:17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

JN 20:27 Then saith he to Thomas, “ Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.”

JN 20:28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, “ My Lord and my God !”

JN 20:29 Jesus saith unto him, “ Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.”

^{MK 16:14} And [he] upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

MT 28:18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, “ All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. ^{MK 16:15} Go ye ^{MT 28:19} therefore, ^{MK 16:15} into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. ^{MT 28:19} and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: ^{MT 28:20} Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: ^{MK 16:16} “ He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.”

^{MK 16:17} “ And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; ^{MK 16:18} They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.”

MT 28:20 And, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.”

^{MK 16:19} So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

^{MK 16:20} And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

14. Many Other Signs Did Jesus

JN 20:30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book: JN 20:31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

13. Jesus Speaks To Peter

JN 21:1 After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he himself.

² There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

³ Simon Peter saith unto them, “ I go a fishing.”

³ They say unto him, “ We also go with thee. “

³ They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

⁴ But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

⁵ Then Jesus saith unto them, “ Children, have ye any meat ?”

⁵ They answered him, “ No !”

⁶ And he said unto them, “ Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find.”

⁶ They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

⁷ Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, “ It is the Lord !”

⁷ Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher’s coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea. ⁸ And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes. ⁹ As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

¹⁰ Jesus saith unto them, “ Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.”

¹¹ Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

¹² Jesus saith unto them, “ Come and dine.”

¹² And none of the disciples durst ask him, “ Who art thou ?”, knowing that it was the Lord.

¹³ Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

¹⁴ This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

¹⁵ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, “ Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these ?”

Chapter Sixteen

¹⁵ He saith unto him, “ Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee.”

¹⁵ He saith unto him, “ Feed my lambs.”

¹⁶ He saith to him again the second time, “ Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me ?”

¹⁶ He saith unto him, “ Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee.”

¹⁶ He saith unto him, “ Feed my sheep.”

¹⁷ He saith unto him the third time, “ Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me ?”

¹⁷ Peter was grieved because he said unto ¹⁵ He saith unto him, “ Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee.”

¹⁵ He saith unto him, “ Feed my lambs.”

¹⁶ He saith to him again the second time, “ Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me ?”

¹⁶ He saith unto him, “ Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee.”

¹⁶ He saith unto him, “ Feed my sheep.”

¹⁷ He saith unto him the third time, “ Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me ?”

¹⁷ Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, “ Lovest thou me ?” And he said unto him, “ Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee !”

¹⁷ Jesus saith unto him, “ Feed my sheep.”

¹⁸ “ Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdest thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.”

¹⁹ This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God.

¹⁹ And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, “ Follow me.”

²⁰ Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, “ Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee ?”

²¹ Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, “ Lord, and what shall this man do ?”

²² Jesus saith unto him, “ If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee ? Follow thou me !”

²³ Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, “ He shall not die”, but, “ If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee ?”

Many Other Things Which Jesus Did

JN 21:24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true. ²⁵ And there are also many other things which Jesus did,

Chapter Sixteen

the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written.

Amen.

Chapter Seventeen - The Power

1. Disciples Return To Upper Room

Acts 1

^{AC 1:1} The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, ² Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen: ³ To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: ⁴ And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. ⁵ For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

⁶ When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, “ Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel ?”

⁷ And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. ⁸ But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.”

⁹ And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

¹⁰ And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; ¹¹ Which also said, “ Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven ? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven !”

¹² “ Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey. ¹³ And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James. ¹⁴ These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

2. Twelfth Disciple Selected

^{AC 1:15} And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,) ¹⁶ “ Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus. ¹⁷ For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry. ¹⁸ Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. ¹⁹ And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood. ²⁰ For it is written in the book of Psalms,

Chapter Seventeen

AC1:20 ‘ *Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein* ’ (Psalms 69:25)

and

AC1:20 ‘ *His bishoprick let another take.* ’ “ (Psalms 109:8)

²¹ “ Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, ²² beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.”

²³ And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

²⁴ And they prayed, and said, “ Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen, ²⁵ That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.”

²⁶ And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

3. The Holy Spirit Appears

Acts 2

AC 2:1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. ² And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. ³ And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. ⁴ And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

⁵ And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. ⁶ Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

⁷ And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, “ Behold, are not all these which speak Galilaeans ? ⁸ And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born ? ⁹ Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, ¹⁰ Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes, ¹¹ Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God !”

¹² And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, “ What meaneth this ?”

¹³ Others mocking said, “ These men are full of new wine !”

¹⁴ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, “ Ye men of Judaea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words: ¹⁵ For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day. ¹⁶ But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel

Chapter Seventeen

AC 1:16 *‘ I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: ¹⁸ And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy: ¹⁹ And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: ²⁰ The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and notable day of the Lord come: ²¹ And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.’ “ (Joel 2:28)*

²² “ Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: ²³ Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: ²⁴ Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. ²⁵ For David speaketh concerning him,

AC2:25 *‘ I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved: ²⁶ Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: ²⁷ Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. ²⁸ Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.’ “ (Psalms 16:8)*

AC 2:29 “ Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day ! ³⁰ Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; ³¹ He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.”

³² “ This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. ³³ Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. ³⁴ For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself,

AC 2:34 *‘ The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, ³⁵ Until I make thy foes thy footstool.’ “ (Psalms 110:1)*

³⁶ “ Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made the same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ !”

³⁷ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, “ Men and brethren, what shall we do ?”

³⁸ Then Peter said unto them, “ Repent ! And be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost ! ³⁹ For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the LORD our God shall call.”

Chapter Seventeen

⁴⁰ And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, “ Save yourselves from this untoward generation !”

4. Three Thousand Baptized

AC 2:41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

⁴² And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers. ⁴³ And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

⁴⁴ And all that believed were together, and had all things common; ⁴⁵ And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. ⁴⁶ And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, ⁴⁷ Praising God, and having favour with all the people.

5. The Lord Added To The Church

AC 2:47 And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

Postlude

“ I am the bread of life. He that cometh to me shall never hunger, and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. ³⁶ But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.”

³⁷ All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. ³⁸ For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

³⁹ And this is the Father’s will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

⁴⁰ And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.”

(JN 6:35-40)

Postlude (Continued)

(This page intentionally left blank)

APPENDIX

A. Old Testament Scriptures

**B. The Preaching Of John The Babtist
According to Isaiah**

C. Table Of Contents – Expanded

D. Table Of Scriptures

Matthew

Mark

Luke

John

Acts

E. Notes

(This page intentionally left blank)

Appendix A - Old Testament Scriptures

Isaiah 7:11 – 9:7 Behold, A Virgin Shall Be With Child MT 1:23

- ¹¹ Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.
- ¹² But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.
- ¹³ And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?
- ¹⁴ Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; **Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.**
- ¹⁵ Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.
- ¹⁶ For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.
- ¹⁷ The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; even the king of Assyria.
- ¹⁸ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria.
- ¹⁹ And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.
- ²⁰ In the same day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.
- ²¹ And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;
- ²² And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk that they shall give he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the land.
- ²³ And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall even be for briers and thorns.
- ²⁴ With arrows and with bows shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.
- ²⁵ And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.

Isaiah 8

- ¹ Moreover the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning Mahershalalhashbaz.
- ² And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.
- ³ And I went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the LORD to me, Call his name Mahershalalhashbaz.
- ⁴ For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.
- ⁵ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,
- ⁶ Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoice in Rezin and Remaliah's son;

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

⁷ Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks:

⁸ And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

⁹ Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

¹⁰ Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

¹¹ For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

¹² Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

¹³ Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

¹⁴ And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

¹⁵ And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

¹⁶ Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

¹⁷ And I will wait upon the LORD, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

¹⁸ Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me are for signs and for wonders in Israel from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

¹⁹ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

²⁰ To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

²¹ And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

²² And they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness.

Isaiah 9

¹ Nevertheless the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee of the nations.

² The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

³ Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.

⁴ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian.

⁵ For every battle of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; but

this shall be with burning and fuel of fire.

⁶ *For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.*

⁷ *Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.*

End Of Isaiah 7:11 – 9:7

.....

Exodus 13:1-16 Every Male That Openeth The Womb LK 2:23

¹ *And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,*

² ***Sanctify unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.***

³ *And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.*

⁴ *This day came ye out in the month Abib.*

⁵ *And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month.*

⁶ *Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD.*

⁷ *Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.*

⁸ *And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt.*

⁹ *And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.*

¹⁰ *Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.*

¹¹ *And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,*

¹² *That thou shalt set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast; the males shall be the LORD's.*

¹³ *And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the firstborn of man among thy children shalt thou redeem.*

¹⁴ *And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage:*

¹⁵ *And it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast: therefore I*

sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the firstborn of my children I redeem.

¹⁶ *And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.*

End Of Exodus 13:1-16

.....

Leviticus 12:1-8

A Pair Of Turtledoves

LK 2:24

¹ *And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,*

² *Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man child: then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.*

³ *And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.*

⁴ *And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.*

⁵ *But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.*

⁶ *And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:*

⁷ *Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male or a female.*

⁸ *And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then **she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons**; the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.*

End Of Leviticus 12:1-8

.....

Mica 5:2 – 15

Ruler Shall Come Out Of Bethlehem

MT 2:6

² ***But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.***

³ *Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.*

⁴ *And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

⁵ *And this man shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men.*

⁶ *And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.*

⁷ *And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.*

⁸ *And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.*

⁹ *Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.*

¹⁰ *And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:*

¹¹ *And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:*

¹² *And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no more soothsayers:*

¹³ *Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.*

¹⁴ *And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.*

¹⁵ *And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.*

End Of Mica 5:2 – 15

.....

Jeremiah 30:1 – 31:40 Rachel Weeping For Her Children MT 2:18

¹ *The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,*

² *Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.*

³ *For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.*

⁴ *And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel and concerning Judah.*

⁵ *For thus saith the LORD; We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.*

⁶ *Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?*

⁷ *Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.*

⁸ *For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:*

⁹ *But they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

- ¹⁰ *Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid.*
- ¹¹ *For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet I will not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.*
- ¹² *For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.*
- ¹³ *There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.*
- ¹⁴ *All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not; for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; because thy sins were increased.*
- ¹⁵ *Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.*
- ¹⁶ *Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.*
- ¹⁷ *For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they called thee an Outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.*
- ¹⁸ *Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and have mercy on his dwellingplaces; and the city shall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.*
- ¹⁹ *And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.*
- ²⁰ *Their children also shall be as aforesaid, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.*
- ²¹ *And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.*
- ²² *And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.*
- ²³ *Behold, the whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind: it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.*
- ²⁴ *The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he hath done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.*

Jeremiah 31

- ¹ *At the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.*
- ² *Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.*
- ³ *The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.*
- ⁴ *Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.*
- ⁵ *Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria: the planters shall plant, and*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

shall eat them as common things.

⁶ For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

⁷ For thus saith the LORD; Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

⁸ Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return thither.

⁹ They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn.

¹⁰ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

¹¹ For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

¹² Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

¹³ Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

¹⁴ And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

¹⁵ Thus saith the LORD; A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; **Rahel weeping for her children** refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

¹⁶ Thus saith the LORD; Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

¹⁷ And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

¹⁸ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God.

¹⁹ Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

²⁰ Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

²¹ Set thee up waymarks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the highway, even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

²² How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

²³ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness.

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

- 24 And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.*
- 25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.*
- 26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.*
- 27 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.*
- 28 And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.*
- 29 In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.*
- 30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.*
- 31 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:*
- 32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:*
- 33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.*
- 34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.*
- 35 Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts is his name:*
- 36 If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.*
- 37 Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD.*
- 38 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.*
- 39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.*
- 40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, shall be holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.*

End Of Jeremiah 30:1 – 31:40

Hosea 11:1 – 11

Out Of Egypt Have I Called My Child

MT 2:15

- 1 When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.**
- 2 As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burned incense to graven images.*
- 3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that I healed them.*
- 4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love: and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.*
- 5 He shall not return into the land of Egypt, and the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.*
- 6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour them, because of their own counsels.*
- 7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, none at all would exalt him.*
- 8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.*
- 9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.*
- 10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.*
- 11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.*

End Of Hosea 11:1 – 11

.....

Isaiah 11:1 – 12:6

He Shall Be Called A Nazarene

MT 2:23

- 1 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:**
- 2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;*
- 3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:*
- 4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth: with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.*
- 5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.*
- 6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.*
- 7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.*
- 8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den.*

⁹ *They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.*

¹⁰ *And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.*

¹¹ *And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.*

¹² *And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.*

¹³ *The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.*

¹⁴ *But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them.*

¹⁵ *And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dryshod.*

¹⁶ *And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that **he came up out of the land of Egypt.***

Isaiah 12

¹ *And in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.*

² *Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.*

³ *Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.*

⁴ *And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.*

⁵ *Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.*

⁶ *Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.*

End Of Isaiah 11:1 – 12:6

.....

Malachi 3:1 - 4:6 Behold, I Send My Messenger

MK 1:1

¹ ***Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.***

² *But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap:*

³ *And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

⁴ Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

⁵ And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

⁶ For I am the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

⁷ Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

⁸ Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

⁹ Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

¹⁰ Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

¹¹ And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

¹² And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

¹³ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

¹⁴ Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

¹⁵ And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.

¹⁶ Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

¹⁷ And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

¹⁸ Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

Malachi 4

¹ For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

² But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

³ And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

⁴ Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all

Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

⁵ *Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:*

⁶ *And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.*

End Of Malachi 3:1 - 4:6

.....

Isaiah 40:1–31 Voice Of One Crying In The Wilderness LK 3:4, MK 1:4, MT 3:4

¹ *Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.*

² *Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins.*

³ ***The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.***

⁴ ***Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:***

⁵ ***And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.***

⁶ *The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field:*

⁷ *The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass.*

⁸ *The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.*

⁹ *O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God!*

¹⁰ *Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.*

¹¹ *He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.*

¹² *Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?*

¹³ *Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellor hath taught him?*

¹⁴ *With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?*

¹⁵ *Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.*

¹⁶ *And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.*

¹⁷ *All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing,*

and vanity.

¹⁸ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

¹⁹ The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

²⁰ He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image, that shall not be moved.

²¹ Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

²² It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

²³ That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

²⁴ Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown: yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

²⁵ To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.

²⁶ Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.

²⁷ Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgment is passed over from my God?

²⁸ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

²⁹ He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

³⁰ Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

³¹ But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

End Of Isaiah 40:1 - 31

.....

Isaiah 40:1-31

Make Straight The Way Of The Lord

JN 1:23

¹ Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

² Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins.

*³ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, **make straight in the desert a highway for our God.** ⁴ Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:*

⁵ And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

⁶ The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodness thereof is as the flower of the field:

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

- 7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass.*
- 8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.*
- 9 O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God!*
- 10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.*
- 11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.*
- 12 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?*
- 13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellor hath taught him?*
- 14 With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?*
- 15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.*
- 16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.*
- 17 All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.*
- 18 To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?*
- 19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.*
- 20 He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image, that shall not be moved.*
- 21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?*
- 22 It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:*
- 23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.*
- 24 Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown: yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.*
- 25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.*
- 26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.*
- 27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgment is passed over from my God?*
- 28 Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.*
- 29 He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.*
- 30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:*

³¹ *But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.*

End Of Isaiah 40:1 - 31

.....

Deuteronomy 8:1 – 6 Thou Shall Not Live By Bread Alone LK 4:4

¹ *All the commandments which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.*

² *And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.*

³ *And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that **man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD** doth man live.*

⁴ *Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.*

⁵ *Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.*

⁶ *Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.*

End Of Deuteronomy 8:1 - 6

.....

Deuteronomy 6:16, Thou Shall Not Tempt The Lord Thy God LK 4:12

¹⁶ ***Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in Massah.***

End Of Deuteronomy 6:16

.....

Deuteronomy 6:13-15 Thou Shalt Worship The Lord Thy God LK 4:8

¹³ ***Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.***

¹⁴ *Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you;*

¹⁵ *(For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.*

End Of Deuteronomy 6:13-15

.....

Psalm 69:1-36 The Zeal Of Thine House Hath Eaten Me Up JN 2:17

- 1 Save me, O God; for the waters are come in unto my soul.*
- 2 I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.*
- 3 I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.*
- 4 They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.*
- 5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee.*
- 6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.*
- 7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach; shame hath covered my face.*
- 8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.*
- 9 For **the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up**; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.*
- 10 When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.*
- 11 I made sackcloth also my garment; and I became a proverb to them.*
- 12 They that sit in the gate speak against me; and I was the song of the drunkards.*
- 13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.*
- 14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.*
- 15 Let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.*
- 16 Hear me, O LORD; for thy lovingkindness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.*
- 17 And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.*
- 18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.*
- 19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.*
- 20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.*
- 21 They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.*
- 22 Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.*
- 23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.*
- 24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.*
- 25 Let their habitation be desolate; and let none dwell in their tents.*
- 26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.*
- 27 Add iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness.*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

*28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.
29 But I am poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.
30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.
31 This also shall please the LORD better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.
32 The humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.
33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.
34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.
35 For God will save Zion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.
36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.*

End Of Psalm 69:1-36

.....

Numbers 21:4-8 As Moses Lifted Up The Serpent JN 3:13

*4 And they journeyed from mount Hor by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.
5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.
6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.
7 Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.
8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.
9 And **Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole**, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.*

End Of Numbers 21:4-8

.....

Isaiah 58:1-14 A Well Of Water Springing Up Into Life JN 4:11

*1 Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.
2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.
3 Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and*

exact all your labours.

⁴ Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

⁵ Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

⁶ Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

⁷ Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

⁸ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the LORD shall be thy rearward.

⁹ Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;

¹⁰ And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon day:

*¹¹ And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: **and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.***

¹² And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

¹³ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:

¹⁴ Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

End Of Isaiah 58:1 - 14

.....

Micah 6:1-16

One Soweth And Another Reapeth

JN 4:37

¹ Hear ye now what the LORD saith; Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

² Hear ye, O mountains, the LORD's controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

³ O my people, what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

⁴ For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

- ⁵ O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal; that ye may know the righteousness of the LORD.
- ⁶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves of a year old?
- ⁷ Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?
- ⁸ He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?
- ⁹ The LORD's voice crieth unto the city, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.
- ¹⁰ Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable?
- ¹¹ Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?
- ¹² For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.
- ¹³ Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sins.
- ¹⁴ Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy casting down shall be in the midst of thee; and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.
- ¹⁵ **Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap;** thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.
- ¹⁶ For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels; that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

End Of Micah 6:9-16

.....

Isaiah 61:1-66:24

The Spirit Of The Lord Is Upon Me

LK 4:18

- ¹ **The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me;** because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;
- ² To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;
- ³ To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.
- ⁴ And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.
- ⁵ And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers.

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

- ⁶ *But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.*
- ⁷ *For your shame ye shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.*
- ⁸ *For I the LORD love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt offering; and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.*
- ⁹ *And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.*
- ¹⁰ *I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.*
- ¹¹ *For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.*

Isaiah 62

- ¹ *For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.*
- ² *And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.*
- ³ *Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.*
- ⁴ *Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzibah, and thy land Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.*
- ⁵ *For as a young man marryeth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.*
- ⁶ *I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence,*
- ⁷ *And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.*
- ⁸ *The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:*
- ⁹ *But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.*
- ¹⁰ *Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people.*
- ¹¹ *Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.*
- ¹² *And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.*

Isaiah 63

1 Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

3 I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

15 Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtless thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our father, our redeemer; thy name is from everlasting.

17 O LORD, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holiness have possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are thine: thou never barest rule over them; they were not called by thy name.

Isaiah 64

1 Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

mountains might flow down at thy presence,

² *As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!*

³ *When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.*

⁴ *For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.*

⁵ *Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.*

⁶ *But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.*

⁷ *And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.*

⁸ *But now, O LORD, thou art our father; we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand.*

⁹ *Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.*

¹⁰ *Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.*

¹¹ *Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.*

¹² *Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?*

Isaiah 65

¹ *I am sought of them that asked not for me; I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.*

² *I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts;*

³ *A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick;*

⁴ *Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels;*

⁵ *Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.*

⁶ *Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,*

⁷ *Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, which have burned incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.*

⁸ *Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not; for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.*

⁹ *And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.*

¹⁰ *And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

down in, for my people that have sought me.

¹¹ But ye are they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop, and that furnish the drink offering unto that number.

¹² Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

¹³ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

¹⁴ Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

¹⁵ And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

¹⁶ That he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

¹⁷ For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

¹⁸ But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

¹⁹ And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

²⁰ There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

²¹ And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

²² They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

²³ They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

²⁴ And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

²⁵ The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

Isaiah 66

¹ Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

² For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

³ He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

⁴ I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

⁵ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

⁶ A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

⁷ Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child.

⁸ Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

⁹ Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God.

¹⁰ Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

¹¹ That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

¹² For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

¹³ As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

¹⁴ And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and his indignation toward his enemies.

¹⁵ For, behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

¹⁶ For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

¹⁷ They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one tree in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

¹⁸ For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

¹⁹ And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

²⁰ And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

²¹ And I will also take of them for priests and for Levites, saith the LORD.

²² *For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.*

²³ *And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.*

²⁴ *And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.*

End Of Isaiah 61:1 – 66:24

.....

1 Kings 17:1-24

Elias And The Woman's Pot Of Oil

Lk 4:25

¹ And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

² And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

³ Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

⁴ And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

⁵ So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

⁶ And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

⁷ And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

⁸ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

⁹ **Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.**

¹⁰ So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

¹¹ And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

¹² And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

¹³ And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

¹⁴ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.

¹⁵ And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house,

did eat many days.

¹⁶ And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.

¹⁷ And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

¹⁸ And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

¹⁹ And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

²⁰ And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

²¹ And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

²² And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

²³ And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

²⁴ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

End Of 1 Kings 17:1 - 24

.....

2 Kings 5:1-27 Naaman Healed Of Leprosy

Lk 4:27

¹ *Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.*

² *And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she waited on Naaman's wife.*

³ *And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria! for he would recover him of his leprosy.*

⁴ *And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.*

⁵ *And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.*

⁶ *And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have therewith sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.*

⁷ *And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel*

against me.

⁸ *And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.*

⁹ **So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.**

¹⁰ **And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.**

¹¹ *But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.*

¹² *Are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.*

¹³ *And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?*

¹⁴ *Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.*

¹⁵ *And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.*

¹⁶ *But he said, As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it; but he refused.*

¹⁷ *And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.*

¹⁸ *In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.*

¹⁹ *And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.*

²⁰ *But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, as the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.*

²¹ *So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, Is all well?*

²² *And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.*

²³ *And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants; and they bare them before him.*

²⁴ *And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.*

²⁵ *But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.*

²⁶ *And he said unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maidservants?*

²⁷ *The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.*

End Of 2 Kings 5:1 - 27

.....

Isaiah 9:2-28:24 The People Which Sat In Darkness Saw Light MT 4:15

² ***The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light:*** *they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.*

³ *Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.*

⁴ *For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian.*

⁵ *For every battle of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; but this shall be with burning and fuel of fire.*

⁶ *For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.*

⁷ *Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.*

⁸ *The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.*

⁹ *And all the people shall know, even Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart,*

¹⁰ *The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.*

¹¹ *Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and join his enemies together;*

¹² *The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind; and they shall devour Israel with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.*

¹³ *For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.*

¹⁴ *Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush, in one day.*

¹⁵ *The ancient and honourable, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.*

¹⁶ *For the leaders of this people cause them to err; and they that are led of them are destroyed.*

¹⁷ *Therefore the LORD shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one is an hypocrite and an evildoer, and every mouth*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

speakech folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

¹⁸ For wickedness burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briars and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up like the lifting up of smoke.

¹⁹ Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

²⁰ And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm:

²¹ Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Judah. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

Isaiah 10

¹ Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness which they have prescribed;

² To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless!

³ And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

⁴ Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

⁵ O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

⁶ I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

⁷ Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

⁸ For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

⁹ Is not Calno as Carchemish? is not Hamath as Arpad? is not Samaria as Damascus?

¹⁰ As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria;

¹¹ Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

¹² Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

¹³ For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man:

¹⁴ And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

¹⁵ Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up itself, as if it were no wood.

¹⁶ Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

¹⁷ And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

and devour his thorns and his briars in one day;

¹⁸ And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

¹⁹ And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them.

²⁰ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.

²¹ The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

²² For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousness.

²³ For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, in the midst of all the land.

²⁴ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

²⁵ For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

²⁶ And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and as his rod was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

²⁷ And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

²⁸ He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron; at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages:

²⁹ They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ramah is afraid; Gibeah of Saul is fled.

³⁰ Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

³¹ Madmenah is removed; the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

³² As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

³³ Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, shall lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

³⁴ And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

Isaiah 11

¹ And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

² And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

³ And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

⁴ But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth: with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

⁵ And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

- ⁶ *The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.*
- ⁷ *And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.*
- ⁸ *And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den.*
- ⁹ *They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.*
- ¹⁰ *And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.*
- ¹¹ *And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.*
- ¹² *And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.*
- ¹³ *The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.*
- ¹⁴ *But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them.*
- ¹⁵ *And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dryshod.*
- ¹⁶ *And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.*

Isaiah 12

- ¹ *And in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.*
- ² *Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.*
- ³ *Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.*
- ⁴ *And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.*
- ⁵ *Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.*
- ⁶ *Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.*

Isaiah 13

- ¹ *The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.*
- ² *Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.*
- ³ *I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in my highness.*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

- ⁴ *The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.*
- ⁵ *They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.*
- ⁶ *Howl ye; for the day of the LORD is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.*
- ⁷ *Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt:*
- ⁸ *And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames.*
- ⁹ *Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.*
- ¹⁰ *For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.*
- ¹¹ *And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.*
- ¹² *I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.*
- ¹³ *Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.*
- ¹⁴ *And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.*
- ¹⁵ *Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined unto them shall fall by the sword.*
- ¹⁶ *Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.*
- ¹⁷ *Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.*
- ¹⁸ *Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eyes shall not spare children.*
- ¹⁹ *And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.*
- ²⁰ *It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.*
- ²¹ *But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.*
- ²² *And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.*

Isaiah 14

- ¹ *For the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.*
- ² *And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and handmaids: and they shall take*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

them captives, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

³ *And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,*

⁴ *That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city ceased!*

⁵ *The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.*

⁶ *He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.*

⁷ *The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing.*

⁸ *Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.*

⁹ *Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.*

¹⁰ *All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?*

¹¹ *Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.*

¹² *How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!*

¹³ *For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:*

¹⁴ *I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.*

¹⁵ *Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.*

¹⁶ *They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;*

¹⁷ *That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners?*

¹⁸ *All the kings of the nations, even all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house.*

¹⁹ *But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet.*

²⁰ *Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evildoers shall never be renowned.*

²¹ *Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.*

²² *For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.*

²³ *I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.*

²⁴ *The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:*

²⁵ *That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.*

²⁶ *This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.*

²⁷ *For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

²⁸ *In the year that king Ahaz died was this burden.*

²⁹ *Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.*

³⁰ *And the firstborn of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.*

³¹ *Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou, whole Palestina, art dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and none shall be alone in his appointed times.*

³² *What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.*

Isaiah 15

¹ *The burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence;*

² *He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba: on all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off.*

³ *In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.*

⁴ *And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry out; his life shall be grievous unto him.*

⁵ *My heart shall cry out for Moab; his fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, an heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction.*

⁶ *For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.*

⁷ *Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.*

⁸ *For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab; the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beerelim.*

⁹ *For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.*

Isaiah 16

¹ *Send ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.*

² *For it shall be, that, as a wandering bird cast out of the nest, so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.*

³ *Take counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday; hide the outcasts; bewray not him that wandereth.*

⁴ *Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.*

⁵ *And in mercy shall the throne be established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

- ⁶ *We have heard of the pride of Moab; he is very proud: even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies shall not be so.*
- ⁷ *Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kirharieseth shall ye mourn; surely they are stricken.*
- ⁸ *For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness: her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.*
- ⁹ *Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for the shouting for thy summer fruits and for thy harvest is fallen.*
- ¹⁰ *And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their vintage shouting to cease.*
- ¹¹ *Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirhariesh.*
- ¹² *And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; but he shall not prevail.*
- ¹³ *This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.*
- ¹⁴ *But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and feeble.*

Isaiah 17

- ¹ *The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.*
- ² *The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid.*
- ³ *The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.*
- ⁴ *And in that day it shall come to pass, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.*
- ⁵ *And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.*
- ⁶ *Yet gleanings shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.*
- ⁷ *At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel.*
- ⁸ *And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the images.*
- ⁹ *In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.*
- ¹⁰ *Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:*
- ¹¹ *In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

seed to flourish: but the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

¹² *Woe to the multitude of many people, which make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters!*

¹³ *The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.*

¹⁴ *And behold at eveningtide trouble; and before the morning he is not. This is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.*

Isaiah 18

¹ *Woe to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:*

² *That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled!*

³ *All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.*

⁴ *For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.*

⁵ *For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, and take away and cut down the branches.*

⁶ *They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.*

⁷ *In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.*

Isaiah 19

¹ *The burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.*

² *And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.*

³ *And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmings, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.*

⁴ *And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.*

⁵ *And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.*

⁶ *And they shall turn the rivers far away; and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

⁷ *The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, and be no more.*

⁸ *The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.*

⁹ *Moreover they that work in fine flax, and they that weave networks, shall be confounded.*

¹⁰ *And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all that make sluices and ponds for fish.*

¹¹ *Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?*

¹² *Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.*

¹³ *The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived; they have also seduced Egypt, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.*

¹⁴ *The LORD hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.*

¹⁵ *Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.*

¹⁶ *In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.*

¹⁷ *And the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.*

¹⁸ *In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called, The city of destruction.*

¹⁹ *In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.*

²⁰ *And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.*

²¹ *And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.*

²² *And the LORD shall smite Egypt: he shall smite and heal it: and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.*

²³ *In that day shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.*

²⁴ *In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land:*

²⁵ *Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.*

Isaiah 20

¹ *In the year that Tartan came unto Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him,) and fought against Ashdod, and took it;*

² *At the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, walking naked*

and barefoot.

³ *And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three years for a sign and wonder upon Egypt and upon Ethiopia;*

⁴ *So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.*

⁵ *And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.*

⁶ *And the inhabitant of this isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?*

Isaiah 21

¹ *The burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south pass through; so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.*

² *A grievous vision is declared unto me; the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media; all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.*

³ *Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it; I was dismayed at the seeing of it.*

⁴ *My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.*

⁵ *Prepare the table, watch in the watchtower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.*

⁶ *For thus hath the LORD said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.*

⁷ *And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed:*

⁸ *And he cried, A lion: My lord, I stand continually upon the watchtower in the daytime, and I am set in my ward whole nights:*

⁹ *And, behold, here cometh a chariot of men, with a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.*

¹⁰ *O my threshing, and the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.*

¹¹ *The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?*

¹² *The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.*

¹³ *The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.*

¹⁴ *The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.*

¹⁵ *For they fled from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.*

¹⁶ *For thus hath the LORD said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an*

hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail:

¹⁷ And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

Isaiah 22

¹ The burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the housetops?

² Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

³ All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from far.

⁴ Therefore said I, Look away from me; I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

⁵ For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

⁶ And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir uncovered the shield.

⁷ And it shall come to pass, that thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array at the gate.

⁸ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

⁹ Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

¹⁰ And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall.

¹¹ Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

¹² And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

¹³ And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat and drink; for to morrow we shall die.

¹⁴ And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

¹⁵ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which is over the house, and say,

¹⁶ What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

¹⁷ Behold, the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

¹⁸ He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lord's house.

¹⁹ And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

²⁰ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiyah:

²¹ And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

²² *And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.*

²³ *And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house.*

²⁴ *And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.*

²⁵ *In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.*

Isaiah 23

¹ *The burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.*

² *Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle; thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.*

³ *And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river, is her revenue; and she is a mart of nations.*

⁴ *Be thou ashamed, O Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.*

⁵ *As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.*

⁶ *Pass ye over to Tarshish; howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.*

⁷ *Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn.*

⁸ *Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?*

⁹ *The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.*

¹⁰ *Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength.*

¹¹ *He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment against the merchant city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.*

¹² *And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, pass over to Chittim; there also shalt thou have no rest.*

¹³ *Behold the land of the Chaldeans; this people was not, till the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof; and he brought it to ruin.*

¹⁴ *Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.*

¹⁵ *And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years shall Tyre sing as an harlot.*

¹⁶ *Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.*

¹⁷ *And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

¹⁸ *And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.*

Isaiah 24

¹ *Behold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.*

² *And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.*

³ *The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.*

⁴ *The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.*

⁵ *The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.*

⁶ *Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.*

⁷ *The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merryhearted do sigh.*

⁸ *The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.*

⁹ *They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.*

¹⁰ *The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.*

¹¹ *There is a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.*

¹² *In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.*

¹³ *When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, there shall be as the shaking of an olive tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.*

¹⁴ *They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.*

¹⁵ *Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the fires, even the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.*

¹⁶ *From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous. But I said, My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.*

¹⁷ *Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.*

¹⁸ *And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.*

¹⁹ *The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.*

²⁰ *The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.*

²¹ *And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.*

²² *And they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited.*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

²³ *Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.*

Isaiah 25

¹ *O Lord, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.*

² *For thou hast made of a city an heap; of a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.*

³ *Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.*

⁴ *For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.*

⁵ *Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; even the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.*

⁶ *And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.*

⁷ *And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the veil that is spread over all nations.*

⁸ *He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.*

⁹ *And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.*

¹⁰ *For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be trodden down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the dunghill.*

¹¹ *And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.*

¹² *And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust.*

Isaiah 26

¹ *In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.*

² *Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.*

³ *Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.*

⁴ *Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting strength:*

⁵ *For he bringeth down them that dwell on high; the lofty city, he layeth it low; he layeth it low, even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust.*

⁶ *The foot shall tread it down, even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.*

⁷ *The way of the just is uprightness: thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.*

⁸ *Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of our*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

⁹ *With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.*

¹⁰ *Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.*

¹¹ *LORD, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.*

¹² *LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.*

¹³ *O LORD our God, other lords beside thee have had dominion over us: but by thee only will we make mention of thy name.*

¹⁴ *They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.*

¹⁵ *Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified: thou hadst removed it far unto all the ends of the earth.*

¹⁶ *LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.*

¹⁷ *Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.*

¹⁸ *We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.*

¹⁹ *Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.*

²⁰ *Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.*

²¹ *For, behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.*

Isaiah 27

¹ *In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.*

² *In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.*

³ *I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.*

⁴ *Fury is not in me: who would set the briers and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together.*

⁵ *Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me; and he shall make peace with me.*

⁶ *He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.*

⁷ *Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?*

⁸ *In measure, when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: he stayeth his rough wind in*

the day of the east wind.

⁹ *By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged; and this is all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and images shall not stand up.*

¹⁰ *Yet the defenced city shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.*

¹¹ *When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come, and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.*

¹² *And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.*

¹³ *And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.*

Isaiah 28

¹ *Woe to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine!*

² *Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, which as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.*

³ *The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, shall be trodden under feet:*

⁴ *And the glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the hasty fruit before the summer; which when he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up.*

⁵ *In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people,*

⁶ *And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.*

⁷ *But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment.*

⁸ *For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.*

⁹ *Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.*

¹⁰ *For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:*

¹¹ *For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.*

¹² *To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.*

¹³ *But the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.*

¹⁴ *Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in*

Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only to understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

End Of Isaiah 9:2 – 28:24

.....

Isaiah 53:1-56:12

He Himself Took Our Infirmities

MT 8-17

1 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

*4 **Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows:** yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.*

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

⁸ *He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.*

⁹ *And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.*

¹⁰ *Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.*

¹¹ *He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.*

¹² *Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.*

Isaiah 54

¹ *Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.*

² *Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;*

³ *For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.*

⁴ *Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.*

⁵ *For thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.*

⁶ *For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.*

⁷ *For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.*

⁸ *In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.*

⁹ *For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.*

¹⁰ *For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.*

¹¹ *O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.*

¹² *And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.*

¹³ *And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD; and great shall be the peace of thy children.*

¹⁴ *In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

¹⁵ Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

¹⁶ Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

¹⁷ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD.

Isaiah 55

¹ Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

² Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

³ Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

⁴ Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

⁵ Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

⁶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

⁷ Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

⁸ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

⁹ For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

¹⁰ For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

¹¹ So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

¹² For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

¹³ Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

Isaiah 56

¹ Thus saith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

² Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

³ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying,

The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

⁴ For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant;

⁵ Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

⁶ Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

⁷ Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

⁸ The Lord GOD, which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather others to him, beside those that are gathered unto him.

⁹ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, yea, all ye beasts in the forest.

¹⁰ His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

¹¹ Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

¹² Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

End Of Isaiah 53:1 – 56:12

.....

Hosea 4:1 – 14:9

I Will Have Mercy And Not Sacrifice

MT 9:13

¹ Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

² By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

³ Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

⁴ Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people are as they that strive with the priest.

⁵ Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

⁶ My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

⁷ As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

shame.

⁸ *They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.*

⁹ *And there shall be, like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.*

¹⁰ *For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.*

¹¹ *Whoredom and wine and new wine take away the heart.*

¹² *My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.*

¹³ *They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks and poplars and elms, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.*

¹⁴ *I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doth not understand shall fall.*

¹⁵ *Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend; and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Bethaven, nor swear, The LORD liveth.*

¹⁶ *For Israel slideth back as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.*

¹⁷ *Ephraim is joined to idols: let him alone.*

¹⁸ *Their drink is sour: they have committed whoredom continually: her rulers with shame do love, Give ye.*

¹⁹ *The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.*

Hosea 5

¹ *Hear ye this, O priests; and hearken, ye house of Israel; and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment is toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.*

² *And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of them all.*

³ *I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, and Israel is defiled.*

⁴ *They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.*

⁵ *And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.*

⁶ *They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD; but they shall not find him; he hath withdrawn himself from them.*

⁷ *They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children: now shall a month devour them with their portions.*

⁸ *Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Bethaven, after thee, O Benjamin.*

⁹ *Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

¹⁰ *The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.*

¹¹ *Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.*

¹² *Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah as rottenness.*

¹³ *When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.*

¹⁴ *For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.*

¹⁵ *I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.*

Hosea 6

¹ *Come, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.*

² *After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.*

³ *Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.*

⁴ *O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.*

⁵ *Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets; I have slain them by the words of my mouth: and thy judgments are as the light that goeth forth.*

⁶ ***For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.***

⁷ *But they like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.*

⁸ *Gilead is a city of them that work iniquity, and is polluted with blood.*

⁹ *And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way by consent: for they commit lewdness.*

¹⁰ *I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.*

¹¹ *Also, O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.*

Hosea 7

¹ *When I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falsehood; and the thief cometh in, and the troop of robbers spoileth without.*

² *And they consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.*

³ *They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.*

⁴ *They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, who ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.*

⁵ *In the day of our king the princes have made him sick with bottles of wine; he stretched*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

out his hand with scorners.

⁶ For they have made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

⁷ They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen: there is none among them that calleth unto me.

⁸ Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people; Ephraim is a cake not turned.

⁹ Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

¹⁰ And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face: and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

¹¹ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

¹² When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them; I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise them, as their congregation hath heard.

¹³ Woe unto them! for they have fled from me: destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

¹⁴ And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

¹⁵ Though I have bound and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

¹⁶ They return, but not to the most High: they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue: this shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

Hosea 8

¹ Set the trumpet to thy mouth. He shall come as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

² Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

³ Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

⁴ They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

⁵ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

⁶ For from Israel was it also: the workman made it; therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

⁷ For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk; the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

⁸ Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

⁹ For they are gone up to Assyria, a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers.

¹⁰ Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

¹¹ Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

¹² I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

¹³ They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; but the LORD accepteth them not; now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return

to Egypt.

¹⁴ For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

Hosea 9

¹ Rejoice not, O Israel, for joy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a reward upon every cornfloor.

² The floor and the winepress shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

³ They shall not dwell in the LORD's land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

⁴ They shall not offer wine offerings to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

⁵ What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

⁶ For, lo, they are gone because of destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: the pleasant places for their silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

⁷ The days of visitation are come, the days of recompence are come; Israel shall know it: the prophet is a fool, the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

⁸ The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and hatred in the house of his God.

⁹ They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

¹⁰ I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the firstripe in the fig tree at her first time: but they went to Baalpeor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and their abominations were according as they loved.

¹¹ As for Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

¹² Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them!

¹³ Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

¹⁴ Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

¹⁵ All their wickedness is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolvers.

¹⁶ Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even the beloved fruit of their womb.

¹⁷ My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

Hosea 10

¹ Israel is an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land they have made

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

goodly images.

² Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.

³ For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

⁴ They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

⁵ The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear because of the calves of Bethaven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the priests thereof that rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

⁶ It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

⁷ As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foam upon the water.

⁸ The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

⁹ O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah: there they stood: the battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

¹⁰ It is in my desire that I should chastise them; and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

¹¹ And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loveth to tread out the corn; but I passed over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride; Judah shall plow, and Jacob shall break his clods.

¹² Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

¹³ Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

¹⁴ Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Betharbel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

¹⁵ So shall Bethel do unto you because of your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

Hosea 11

¹ When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

² As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burned incense to graven images.

³ I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that I healed them.

⁴ I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love: and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

⁵ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, and the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

⁶ And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour them, because of their own counsels.

⁷ And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

High, none at all would exalt him.

⁸ *How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.*

⁹ *I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.*

¹⁰ *They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.*

¹¹ *They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.*

¹² *Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints.*

Hosea 12

¹ *Ephraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt.*

² *The LORD hath also a controversy with Judah, and will punish Jacob according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.*

³ *He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God:*

⁴ *Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him in Bethel, and there he spake with us;*

⁵ *Even the LORD God of hosts; the LORD is his memorial.*

⁶ *Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment and wait on thy God continually.*

⁷ *He is a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppress.*

⁸ *And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: in all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me that were sin.*

⁹ *And I that am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feast.*

¹⁰ *I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministry of the prophets.*

¹¹ *Is there iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal; yea, their altars are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.*

¹² *And Jacob fled into the country of Syria, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.*

¹³ *And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.*

¹⁴ *Ephraim provoked him to anger most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his blood upon him, and his reproach shall his LORD return unto him.*

Hosea 13

¹ *When Ephraim spake trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died.*

² *And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of*

them, Let the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.

³ *Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.*

⁴ *Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for there is no saviour beside me.*

⁵ *I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought.*

⁶ *According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore have they forgotten me.*

⁷ *Therefore I will be unto them as a lion: as a leopard by the way will I observe them:*

⁸ *I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild beast shall tear them.*

⁹ *O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me is thine help.*

¹⁰ *I will be thy king: where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?*

¹¹ *I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.*

¹² *The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; his sin is hid.*

¹³ *The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son; for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.*

¹⁴ *I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.*

¹⁵ *Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.*

¹⁶ *Samaria shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.*

Hosea 14

¹ *O israel, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.*

² *Take with you words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.*

³ *Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.*

⁴ *I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.*

End Of Hosea 4:1 – 14:9

.....

1 Samuel 21:1 – 6

David Did Take And Eat The Showbread

LK 6:3

¹ *David went to Nob, to Ahimelech the priest. Ahimelech trembled when he met him, and asked, "Why are you alone? Why is no one with you?"*

² David answered Ahimelech the priest, "The king charged me with a certain matter and said to me, 'No one is to know anything about your mission and your instructions.' As for my men, I have told them to meet me at a certain place. ³ Now then, what do you have on hand? **Give me five loaves of bread, or whatever you can find.**"

⁴ But the priest answered David, "I don't have any ordinary bread on hand; however, there is some consecrated bread here-provided the men have kept themselves from women."

⁵ David replied, "Indeed women have been kept from us, as usual whenever I set out. The men's things are holy even on missions that are not holy. How much more so today!" ⁶ So the priest gave him the consecrated bread, since there was no bread there except the bread of the Presence that had been removed from before the LORD and replaced by hot bread on the day it was taken away.

End Of 1 Samuel 21:1 – 6

.....

Leviticus 24:5 - 9 Priests Are Commanded To Prepare Showbread LK 6:3

⁵ "Take fine flour and bake twelve loaves of bread, using two-tenths of an ephah ^[1] for each loaf. ⁶ Set them in two rows, six in each row, on the table of pure gold before the LORD. ⁷ Along each row put some pure incense as a memorial portion to represent the bread and to be an offering made to the LORD by fire. ⁸ **This bread is to be set out before the LORD regularly, Sabbath after Sabbath, on behalf of the Israelites, as a lasting covenant.** ⁹ **It belongs to Aaron and his sons, who are to eat it in a holy place, because it is a most holy part of their regular share of the offerings made to the LORD by fire.**"

End Of Leviticus 24:5 - 9

.....

Deut 5:12 - 15 Keep The Sabbath Day Holy LK 6:3

¹² "**Observe the Sabbath day by keeping it holy**, as the LORD your God has commanded you. ¹³ Six days you shall labor and do all your work, ¹⁴ but the seventh day is a Sabbath to the LORD your God. On it you shall not do any work, neither you, nor your son or daughter, nor your manservant or maidservant, nor your ox, your donkey or any of your animals, nor the alien within your gates, so that your manservant and maidservant may rest, as you do. ¹⁵ Remember that you were slaves in Egypt and that the LORD your God brought you out of there with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm. Therefore the LORD your God has commanded you to observe the Sabbath day.

End Of Deut 5:12 - 15

.....

Isaiah 42:1 - 43:21 Behold My Servant Whom I Have Chosen MT 12:18

- 1 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.***
- 2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.***
- 3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.***
- 4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.***
- 5 Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:*
- 6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;*
- 7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.*
- 8 I am the LORD: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.*
- 9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.*
- 10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.*
- 11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.*
- 12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.*
- 13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.*
- 14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: now will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and devour at once.*
- 15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.*
- 16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.*
- 17 They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.*
- 18 Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see.*
- 19 Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORD's servant?*
- 20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not.*
- 21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make it honourable.*
- 22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled; they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none*

saith, Restore.

²³ *Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken and hear for the time to come?*

²⁴ *Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.*

²⁵ *Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.*

Isaiah 43

¹ *But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.*

² *When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.*

³ *For I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.*

⁴ *Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.*

⁵ *Fear not: for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west;*

⁶ *I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;*

⁷ *Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.*

⁸ *Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.*

⁹ *Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, It is truth.*

¹⁰ *Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.*

¹¹ *I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour.*

¹² *I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God.*

¹³ *Yea, before the day was I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?*

¹⁴ *Thus saith the LORD, your redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry is in the ships.*

¹⁵ *I am the LORD, your Holy One, the creator of Israel, your King.*

¹⁶ *Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters;*

¹⁷ *Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.*

¹⁸ *Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.*

¹⁹ *Behold, I will do a new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even*

make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

²⁰ *The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.*

²¹ *This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise.*

End Of Isaiah 42:1 - 43:21

Malachi 3:1 - 4:6

Behold, I Send My Messenger

MT 10:10

¹ ***Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.***

² *But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap:*

³ *And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.*

⁴ *Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in former years.*

⁵ *And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.*

⁶ *For I am the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.*

⁷ *Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return?*

⁸ *Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.*

⁹ *Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.*

¹⁰ *Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.*

¹¹ *And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.*

¹² *And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.*

¹³ *Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?*

¹⁴ *Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?*

¹⁵ *And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

¹⁶ Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

¹⁷ And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

¹⁸ Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

Malachi 4

¹ For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

² But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

³ And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

⁴ Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

⁵ Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

⁶ And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

End Of Malachi 3:1 - 4:6

.....

Isaiah 6:1-13

By Hearing Ye Shall Hear

MT 13:14

¹ In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the LORD sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

² Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

³ And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

⁴ And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

⁵ Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

⁶ Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:

⁷ And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

⁸ Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us?

Then said I, Here am I; send me.

⁹ *And he said, Go, and tell this people, **Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.***

¹⁰ ***Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.***

¹¹ *Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate,*

¹² *And the LORD have removed men far away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.*

¹³ *But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof.*

End Of Isaiah 6:1-13

.....

Psalm 78:1 - 72

I Will Open My Mouth In Parables

MT 13:35

¹ *Give ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.*

² ***I will open my mouth in a parable:** I will utter dark sayings of old:*

³ *Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.*

⁴ *We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.*

⁵ *For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children:*

⁶ *That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born; who should arise and declare them to their children:*

⁷ *That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:*

⁸ *And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.*

⁹ *The children of Ephraim, being armed, and carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.*

¹⁰ *They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;*

¹¹ *And forgot his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.*

¹² *Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.*

¹³ *He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap.*

¹⁴ *In the daytime also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.*

¹⁵ *He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths.*

¹⁶ *He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.*

¹⁷ *And they sinned yet more against him by provoking the most High in the wilderness.*

¹⁸ *And they tempted God in their heart by asking meat for their lust.*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

- 19 *Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?*
20 *Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?*
21 *Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel;*
22 *Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:*
23 *Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven,*
24 *And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.*
25 *Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full.*
26 *He caused an east wind to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south wind.*
27 *He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea:*
28 *And he let it fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.*
29 *So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire;*
30 *They were not estranged from their lust. But while their meat was yet in their mouths,*
31 *The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen men of Israel.*
32 *For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his wondrous works.*
33 *Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.*
34 *When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.*
35 *And they remembered that God was their rock, and the high God their redeemer.*
36 *Nevertheless they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.*
37 *For their heart was not right with him, neither were they stedfast in his covenant.*
38 *But he, being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.*
39 *For he remembered that they were but flesh; a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.*
40 *How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desert!*
41 *Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the Holy One of Israel.*
42 *They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy.*
43 *How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan.*
44 *And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.*
45 *He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.*
46 *He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.*
47 *He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycomore trees with frost.*
48 *He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.*
49 *He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.*
50 *He made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life over to the pestilence;*
51 *And smote all the firstborn in Egypt; the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:*
52 *But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.*

- 53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.*
- 54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased.*
- 55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.*
- 56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:*
- 57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.*
- 58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.*
- 59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:*
- 60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men;*
- 61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.*
- 62 He gave his people over also unto the sword; and was wroth with his inheritance.*
- 63 The fire consumed their young men; and their maidens were not given to marriage.*
- 64 Their priests fell by the sword; and their widows made no lamentation.*
- 65 Then the LORD awaked as one out of sleep, and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.*
- 66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.*
- 67 Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:*
- 68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved.*
- 69 And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.*
- 70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:*
- 71 From following the ewes great with young he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.*
- 72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart; and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.*

End Of Psalms 78:1-72

.....

Micah 7:1-20 A Man's Enemies Shall Be Of His Household MT 10:36

- 1 Woe is me! for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat: my soul desired the firstripe fruit.*
- 2 The good man is perished out of the earth: and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net.*
- 3 That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.*
- 4 The best of them is as a brier: the most upright is sharper than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen and thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.*
- 5 Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth*

from her that lieth in thy bosom.

*⁶ For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; **a man's enemies are the men of his own house.***

⁷ Therefore I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

⁸ Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto me.

⁹ I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

¹⁰ Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

¹¹ In the day that thy walls are to be built, in that day shall the decree be far removed.

¹² In that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

¹³ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

¹⁴ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

¹⁵ According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

¹⁶ The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

¹⁷ They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

¹⁸ Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

¹⁹ He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

²⁰ Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

End Of Micah 7:1-20

.....

Exodus 16:1- 35 He Gave Them Bread From Heaven To Eat JN 6:22

¹ And they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

² And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness:

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

- ³ *And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, and when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.*
- ⁴ *Then said the LORD unto Moses, **Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you;** and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.*
- ⁵ *And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in; and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.*
- ⁶ *And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt:*
- ⁷ *And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what are we, that ye murmur against us?*
- ⁸ *And Moses said, This shall be, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD.*
- ⁹ *And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.*
- ¹⁰ *And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.*
- ¹¹ *And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,*
- ¹² *I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.*
- ¹³ *And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.*
- ¹⁴ *And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground.*
- ¹⁵ *And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.*
- ¹⁶ *This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating, an omer for every man, according to the number of your persons; take ye every man for them which are in his tents.*
- ¹⁷ *And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.*
- ¹⁸ *And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.*
- ¹⁹ *And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.*
- ²⁰ *Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.*
- ²¹ *And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.*
- ²² *And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.*
- ²³ *And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that ye will*

see the; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.
24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.
25 And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field.
26 Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.
27 And it came to pass, that there went out some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.
28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?
29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.
30 So the people rested on the seventh day.
31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.
32 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.
33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.
34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony, to be kept.
35 And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

End Of Exodus 16:1- 35

.....

Isaiah 54:1 - 55:13 And They Shall All Be Taught Of God JN 6:45

1 Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.
2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;
3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.
4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.
5 For thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.
6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

- ⁷ For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.
- ⁸ In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.
- ⁹ For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.
- ¹⁰ For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.
- ¹¹ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.
- ¹² And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.
- ¹³ **And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD;** and great shall be the peace of thy children.
- ¹⁴ In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.
- ¹⁵ Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.
- ¹⁶ Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.
- ¹⁷ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD.

Isaiah 55

- ¹ Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.
- ² Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.
- ³ Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.
- ⁴ Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.
- ⁵ Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.
- ⁶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:
- ⁷ Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.
- ⁸ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.
- ⁹ For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.
- ¹⁰ For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but

watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

¹¹ *So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.*

¹² *For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.*

¹³ *Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.*

End Of Isaiah 54:1 - 55:13

.....

Isaiah 29:1 - 35:10 This People Honoureth Me With Their Lips MK 7:6

¹ *Woe to Ariel, to Ariel, the city where David dwelt! add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices.*

² *Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.*

³ *And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.*

⁴ *And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.*

⁵ *Moreover the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.*

⁶ *Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.*

⁷ *And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.*

⁸ *It shall even be as when an hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.*

⁹ *Stay yourselves, and wonder; cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.*

¹⁰ *For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.*

¹¹ *And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed:*

¹² *And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.*

¹³ *Wherefore the Lord said, **Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth,***

and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men:

¹⁴ *Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.*

¹⁵ *Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?*

¹⁶ *Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?*

¹⁷ *Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?*

¹⁸ *And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.*

¹⁹ *The meek also shall increase their joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.*

²⁰ *For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:*

²¹ *That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.*

²² *Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.*

²³ *But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.*

²⁴ *They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.*

Isaiah 30

¹ *Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin:*

² *That walk to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt!*

³ *Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.*

⁴ *For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.*

⁵ *They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.*

⁶ *The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.*

⁷ *For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.*

⁸ *Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever:*

⁹ *That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

LORD:

¹⁰ Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophecy deceits:

¹¹ Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

¹² Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

¹³ Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

¹⁴ And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters' vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withal out of the pit.

¹⁵ For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.

¹⁶ But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

¹⁷ One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

¹⁸ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him.

¹⁹ For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

²⁰ And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

²¹ And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

²² Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

²³ Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

²⁴ The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground shall eat clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

²⁵ And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers and streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

²⁶ Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

²⁷ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire:

²⁸ And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err.

²⁹ Ye shall have a song, as in the night when a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the mighty

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

One of Israel.

³⁰ *And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.*

³¹ *For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, which smote with a rod.*

³² *And in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of shaking will he fight with it.*

³³ *For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.*

Isaiah 31

¹ *Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help; and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD!*

² *Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evildoers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.*

³ *Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.*

⁴ *For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.*

⁵ *As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver it; and passing over he will preserve it.*

⁶ *Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.*

⁷ *For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.*

⁸ *Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.*

⁹ *And he shall pass over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.*

Isaiah 32

¹ *Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.*

² *And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.*

³ *And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.*

⁴ *The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.*

⁵ *The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

- ⁶ *For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.*
- ⁷ *The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.*
- ⁸ *But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.*
- ⁹ *Rise up, ye women that are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters; give ear unto my speech.*
- ¹⁰ *Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.*
- ¹¹ *Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip you, and make you bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins.*
- ¹² *They shall lament for the teats, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.*
- ¹³ *Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city:*
- ¹⁴ *Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the multitude of the city shall be left; the forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;*
- ¹⁵ *Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.*
- ¹⁶ *Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.*
- ¹⁷ *And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever.*
- ¹⁸ *And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places;*
- ¹⁹ *When it shall hail, coming down on the forest; and the city shall be low in a low place.*
- ²⁰ *Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth thither the feet of the ox and the ass.*

Isaiah 33

- ¹ *Woe to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.*
- ² *O LORD, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.*
- ³ *At the noise of the tumult the people fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered.*
- ⁴ *And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.*
- ⁵ *The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness.*
- ⁶ *And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, and strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.*
- ⁷ *Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.*
- ⁸ *The highways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

- ⁹ *The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderness; and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.*
- ¹⁰ *Now will I rise, saith the LORD; now will I be exalted; now will I lift up myself.*
- ¹¹ *Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath, as fire, shall devour you.*
- ¹² *And the people shall be as the burnings of lime: as thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.*
- ¹³ *Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and, ye that are near, acknowledge my might.*
- ¹⁴ *The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?*
- ¹⁵ *He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;*
- ¹⁶ *He shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.*
- ¹⁷ *Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.*
- ¹⁸ *Thine heart shall meditate terror. Where is the scribe? where is the receiver? where is he that counted the towers?*
- ¹⁹ *Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.*
- ²⁰ *Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.*
- ²¹ *But there the glorious LORD will be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.*
- ²² *For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our lawgiver, the LORD is our king; he will save us.*
- ²³ *Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame take the prey.*
- ²⁴ *And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.*

Isaiah 34

- ¹ *Come near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.*
- ² *For the indignation of the LORD is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.*
- ³ *Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.*
- ⁴ *And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree.*
- ⁵ *For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.*
- ⁶ *The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

⁷ And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

⁸ For it is the day of the LORD's vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion.

⁹ And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

¹⁰ It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

¹¹ But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

¹² They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

¹³ And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for owls.

¹⁴ The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the screech owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.

¹⁵ There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

¹⁶ Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

¹⁷ And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

Isaiah 35

¹ The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

² It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

³ Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

⁴ Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompence; he will come and save you.

⁵ Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

⁶ Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

⁷ And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes.

⁸ And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein.

⁹ No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there:

¹⁰ And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs and

everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

End Of Isaiah 29:1 - 35:10

.....

Exodus 20:12 Honor Thy Father And Thy Mother MK 7:10

12. *Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.*

End Of Exodus 20:12

.....

Exodus 21:17 Whosoever Curseth Father Or Mother MK 7:10

17. *And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death*

End Of Exodus 21:17

.....

Isaiah 58:1 - 14 Out Of His Belly Shall Flow Rivers JN 7:38

- ¹ *Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.*
- ² *Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.*
- ³ *Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your labours.*
- ⁴ *Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.*
- ⁵ *Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?*
- ⁶ *Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?*
- ⁷ *Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself*

from thine own flesh?

⁸ *Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the LORD shall be thy rearward.*

⁹ *Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;*

¹⁰ *And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon day:*

¹¹ *And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: **and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.***

¹² *And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.*

¹³ *If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:*

¹⁴ *Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.*

End Of Isaiah 58:1 - 14

Psalm 80:1-85:13 I Said Ye Are Gods

JN 10:34

¹ *Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.*

² *Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh stir up thy strength, and come and save us.*

³ *Turn us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.*

⁴ *O LORD God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?*

⁵ *Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.*

⁶ *Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.*

⁷ *Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.*

⁸ *Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.*

⁹ *Thou preparedst room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.*

¹⁰ *The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedars.*

¹¹ *She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.*

¹² *Why hast thou then broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?*

¹³ *The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.*

¹⁴ *Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

this vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch that thou madest strong for thyself.

16 It is burned with fire, it is cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thyself.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

Psalm 81

1 Sing aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 Oh that my people had hearkened unto me, and Israel had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

Psalm 82

1 God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

6 I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

Psalm 83

- 1 Keep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.*
- 2 For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee have lifted up the head.*
- 3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.*
- 4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.*
- 5 For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee:*
- 6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes;*
- 7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre;*
- 8 Assur also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.*
- 9 Do unto them as unto the Midianites; as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison:*
- 10 Which perished at Endor: they became as dung for the earth.*
- 11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:*
- 12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.*
- 13 O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind.*
- 14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;*
- 15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.*
- 16 Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O LORD.*
- 17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:*
- 18 That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most high over all the earth.*

Psalm 84

- 1 How amiable are thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!*
- 2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.*
- 3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.*
- 4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.*
- 5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee; in whose heart are the ways of them.*
- 6 Who passing through the valley of Baca make it a well; the rain also filleth the pools.*
- 7 They go from strength to strength, every one of them in Zion appeareth before God.*
- 8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.*
- 9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.*
- 10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand. I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.*
- 11 For the LORD God is a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.*
- 12 O LORD of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.*

Psalm 85

- 1 Lord, thou hast been favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of*

Jacob.

² *Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.*

³ *Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned thyself from the fierceness of thine anger.*

⁴ *Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.*

⁵ *Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?*

⁶ *Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?*

⁷ *Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.*

⁸ *I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.*

⁹ *Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.*

¹⁰ *Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other.*

¹¹ *Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.*

¹² *Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good; and our land shall yield her increase.*

¹³ *Righteousness shall go before him; and shall set us in the way of his steps.*

End Of Psalm 80:1-85:13

.....

Genesis 1:26-31 He Made Them Male And Female MT 19:4

²⁶ *And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.*

²⁷ *So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; **male and female created he them.***

²⁸ *And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.*

²⁹ *And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.*

³⁰ *And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.*

³¹ *And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.*

End OF Genesis 1:26-31

.....

Genesis 2:15-25 They Twain Shall Be One Flesh MT 19:5

15. *And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.*

16. *And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:*

17. *But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.*

18. *And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.*

19. *And out of the ground the Lord God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.*

20. *And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.*

21. *And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;*

22. *And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.*

23. *And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.*

24. *Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and **they shall be one flesh.***

25. *And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.*

End OF Genesis 2:15-25

.....

Zech 9:9 – 10:5 Behold Thy King Cometh Unto Thee MT 21:3

9 ***Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.***

10 *And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.*

11 *As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.*

12 *Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee;*

13 *When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.*

14 *And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the LORD God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.*

15 *The LORD of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and subdue with sling stones; and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like*

bowls, and as the corners of the altar.

¹⁶ And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

¹⁷ For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

Zechariah 10

¹ Ask ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain; so the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

² For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

³ Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.

⁴ Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battle bow, out of him every oppressor together.

⁵ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

End Of Zech 9:9 – 10:5

.....

Zech 9:11-10:1 Behold Thy King Cometh Unto Thee JN 12:15

⁹ Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass. ¹⁰ And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

¹¹ As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

¹² Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee;

¹³ When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

¹⁴ And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the LORD God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

¹⁵ The LORD of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and subdue with sling stones; and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like bowls, and as the corners of the altar.

¹⁶ And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for they

shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

¹⁷ For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

Zechariah 10

¹ Ask ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain; so the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

² For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

³ Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.

⁴ Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battle bow, out of him every oppressor together.

⁵ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

End Of Zech 9:11-10:1

.....

Isaiah 56:7-57:21 My House Is The House Of Prayer LK 19:45

*⁷ Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; **for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.***

⁸ The Lord GOD, which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather others to him, beside those that are gathered unto him.

⁹ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, yea, all ye beasts in the forest.

¹⁰ His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

¹¹ Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

¹² Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

Isaiah 57

¹ The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

² He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

³ But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

- ⁴ *Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood.*
- ⁵ *Enflaming yourselves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the cliffs of the rocks?*
- ⁶ *Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receive comfort in these?*
- ⁷ *Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.*
- ⁸ *Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thyself to another than me, and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest it.*
- ⁹ *And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thyself even unto hell.*
- ¹⁰ *Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.*
- ¹¹ *And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?*
- ¹² *I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works; for they shall not profit thee.*
- ¹³ *When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take them: but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain;*
- ¹⁴ *And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumblingblock out of the way of my people.*
- ¹⁵ *For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.*
- ¹⁶ *For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.*
- ¹⁷ *For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.*
- ¹⁸ *I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.*
- ¹⁹ *I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him.*
- ²⁰ *But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.*
- ²¹ *There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.*

End Of Isaiah 56:7-57:21

.....

Psalm 7:1-9:20 Out Of The Mouth Of Babes

MT 21:14

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

- 1 O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me:*
- 2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.*
- 3 O LORD my God, If I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;*
- 4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:)*
- 5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.*
- 6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgment that thou hast commanded.*
- 7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.*
- 8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.*
- 9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.*
- 10 My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.*
- 11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.*
- 12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.*
- 13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.*
- 14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.*
- 15 He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.*
- 16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.*
- 17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.*

Psalm 8

- 1 O LORD, our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.*
- 2 **Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength** because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.*
- 3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;*
- 4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?*
- 5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.*
- 6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet:*
- 7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;*
- 8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.*
- 9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!*

Psalm 9

- 1 *I will praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.*
- 2 *I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High.*
- 3 *When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.*
- 4 *For thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the throne judging right.*
- 5 *Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.*
- 6 *O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities; their memorial is perished with them.*
- 7 *But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.*
- 8 *And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.*
- 9 *The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.*
- 10 *And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.*
- 11 *Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.*
- 12 *When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.*
- 13 *Have mercy upon me, O LORD; consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:*
- 14 *That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoice in thy salvation.*
- 15 *The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.*
- 16 *The LORD is known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.*
- 17 *The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.*
- 18 *For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.*
- 19 *Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.*
- 20 *Put them in fear, O LORD: that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.*

End Of Psalms 7:1-9:20

.....

Psalm 118:1-29 The Stone Which The Builders Rejected MT 21:42

- 1 *O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever.*
- 2 *Let Israel now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.*
- 3 *Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.*
- 4 *Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy endureth for ever.*
- 5 *I called upon the LORD in distress: the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place.*
- 6 *The LORD is on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?*
- 7 *The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon*

them that hate me.

⁸ It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.

⁹ It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes.

¹⁰ All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I destroy them.

¹¹ They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

¹² They compassed me about like bees: they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

¹³ Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

¹⁴ The LORD is my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

¹⁵ The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

¹⁶ The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

¹⁷ I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

¹⁸ The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

¹⁹ Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the LORD:

²⁰ This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

²¹ I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

*²² **The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner.***

²³ This is the LORD's doing; it is marvellous in our eyes.

²⁴ This is the day which the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it.

²⁵ Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

²⁶ Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

²⁷ God is the LORD, which hath shewed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

²⁸ Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

²⁹ O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

End Of Psalm 118:1-29

.....

Psalm 109:1-110:7 Sit Thou On My Right Hand

MK 12:35

¹ Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise;

² For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

³ They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me without a cause.

⁴ For my love they are my adversaries: but I give myself unto prayer.

⁵ And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

⁶ Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

⁷ When he shall be judged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer become sin.

⁸ Let his days be few; and let another take his office.

⁹ Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

- 10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.*
- 11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the strangers spoil his labour.*
- 12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.*
- 13 Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.*
- 14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.*
- 15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.*
- 16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.*
- 17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.*
- 18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.*
- 19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.*
- 20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.*
- 21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy name's sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.*
- 22 For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.*
- 23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.*
- 24 My knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness.*
- 25 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me they shaked their heads.*
- 26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy:*
- 27 That they may know that this is thy hand; that thou, LORD, hast done it.*
- 28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy servant rejoice.*
- 29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.*
- 30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth; yea, I will praise him among the multitude.*
- 31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from those that condemn his soul.*

Psalm 110

- 1 The LORD said unto my Lord, **Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.***
- 2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.*
- 3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.*
- 4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.*

- ⁵ *The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.*
- ⁶ *He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies; he shall wound the heads over many countries.*
- ⁷ *He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.*

End Of Psalm 109:1-110:7

.....

Zech 14:1 - 21 Jerusalem Compassed With Armies MT 24:15

- ¹ *Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.*
- ² ***For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle;*** and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.
- ³ *Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.*
- ⁴ *And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.*
- ⁵ *And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.*
- ⁶ *And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark:*
- ⁷ *But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light.*
- ⁸ *And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.*
- ⁹ *And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.*
- ¹⁰ *All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananeel unto the king's winepresses.*
- ¹¹ *And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction; but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.*
- ¹² *And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.*
- ¹³ *And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.*
- ¹⁴ *And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

End Of Zech 14:1 - 21

.....

Daniel 9:24 - 27 Abomination Of Desolation MT 24:15

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

*27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, **and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate**, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.*

End Of Daniel 9:24 - 27

.....

Daniel 11:40 - 12:13 Standing In The Holy Place MT 24:15

Daniel 11

- ¹ Also I in the first year of Darius the Mede, even I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.*
- ² And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.*
- ³ And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.*
- ⁴ And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those.*
- ⁵ And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion.*
- ⁶ And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.*
- ⁷ But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:*
- ⁸ And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their princes, and with their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue more years than the king of the north.*
- ⁹ So the king of the south shall come into his kingdom, and shall return into his own land.*
- ¹⁰ But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly come, and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return, and be stirred up, even to his fortress.*
- ¹¹ And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand.*
- ¹² And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down many ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened by it.*
- ¹³ For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come after certain years with a great army and with much riches.*
- ¹⁴ And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall.*
- ¹⁵ So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.*
- ¹⁶ But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.*
- ¹⁷ He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, corrupting her: but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.*
- ¹⁸ After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause it to turn upon him.*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

- ¹⁹ Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.
- ²⁰ Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle.
- ²¹ And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.
- ²² And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant.
- ²³ And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.
- ²⁴ He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.
- ²⁵ And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.
- ²⁶ Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.
- ²⁷ And both of these kings' hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.
- ²⁸ Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart shall be against the holy covenant; and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land.
- ²⁹ At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.
- ³⁰ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.
- ³¹ And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and **they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.**
- ³² And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits.
- ³³ And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days.
- ³⁴ Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.
- ³⁵ And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.
- ³⁶ And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.
- ³⁷ Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.
- ³⁸ But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.
- ³⁹ Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall

acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.

⁴⁰ *And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.*

⁴¹ *He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.*

⁴² *He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape.*

⁴³ *But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.*

⁴⁴ *But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.*

⁴⁵ *And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.*

Daniel 12:1 - 13

¹ *And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.*

² *And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.*

³ *And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.*

⁴ *But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.*

⁵ *Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.*

⁶ *And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?*

⁷ *And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.*

⁸ *And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?*

⁹ *And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.*

¹⁰ *Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.*

¹¹ *And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.*

¹² *Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.*

¹³ *But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.*

End Of Daniel 11:40 - 12:13

.....

Hag 2:6-9 The Powers Of Heaven Are Shaken LK 21:25

⁶ *For thus saith the LORD of hosts; Yet once, it is a little while, and **I will shake the heavens**, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land;*

⁷ *And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.*

⁸ *The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.*

⁹ *The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.*

End Of Hag 2:6-9

.....

Daniel 7:1 – 28 Son Of Man Coming In The Clouds MT 24:30

¹ *In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon Daniel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.*

² *Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.*

³ *And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.*

⁴ *The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.*

⁵ *And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.*

⁶ *After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.*

⁷ *After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns.*

⁸ *I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

⁹ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

¹⁰ A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

¹¹ I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

¹² As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

¹³ I saw in the night visions, and, behold, **one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days**, and they brought him near before him.

¹⁴ And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

¹⁵ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

¹⁶ I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

¹⁷ These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

¹⁸ But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

¹⁹ Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;

²⁰ And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows.

²¹ I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

²² Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

²³ Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

²⁴ And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

²⁵ And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.

²⁶ But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end.

²⁷ And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

²⁸ Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

End Of Daniel 7:1 – 28

.....

Isaiah 53:1-12 Lord, who hath believed our report? JN 12:38

- ¹ **Who hath believed our report?** and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?
- ² For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.
- ³ He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.
- ⁴ Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.
- ⁵ But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.
- ⁶ All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.
- ⁷ He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.
- ⁸ He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.
- ⁹ And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.
- ¹⁰ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.
- ¹¹ He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.
- ¹² Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

End Of Isaiah 53:1-12

.....

Isaiah 6:9-13 He Hath Blinded Their Eyes JN 12:40

- ⁹ And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.
- ¹⁰ Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, **and shut their eyes;** lest

they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

¹¹ Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate,

¹² And the LORD have removed men far away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

¹³ But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof.

End Of Isaiah 6:9-13

.....

Psalms 40:1-41:13 He That Eateth Bread With Me

MT 26:23

¹ I waited patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

² He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

³ And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

⁴ Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

⁵ Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

⁶ Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.

⁷ Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me,

⁸ I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.

⁹ I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

¹⁰ I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

¹¹ Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

¹² For innumerable evils have compassed me about: mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore my heart faileth me.

¹³ Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

¹⁴ Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward and put to shame that wish me evil.

¹⁵ Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame that say unto me, Aha, aha.

¹⁶ Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poor and needy; yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

Psalm 41

- 1 Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.*
- 2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.*
- 3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.*
- 4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.*
- 5 Mine enemies speak evil of me, When shall he die, and his name perish?*
- 6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.*
- 7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt.*
- 8 An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth he shall rise up no more.*
- 9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me.***
- 10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.*
- 11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.*
- 12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever.*
- 13 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.*

End Of Psalms 40:1-41:13

.....

Psalms 40:1-41:13 He That Eateth Bread With Me MT 26:23

- 1 I waited patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.*
- 2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.*
- 3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.*
- 4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.*
- 5 Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.*
- 6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.*
- 7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me,*
- 8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

- ⁹ *I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.*
- ¹⁰ *I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy truth from the great congregation.*
- ¹¹ *Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me.*
- ¹² *For innumerable evils have compassed me about: mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore my heart faileth me.*
- ¹³ *Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.*
- ¹⁴ *Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward and put to shame that wish me evil.*
- ¹⁵ *Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame that say unto me, Aha, aha.*
- ¹⁶ *Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified.*
- ¹⁷ *But I am poor and needy; yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.*

Psalm 41

- ¹ *Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.*
- ² *The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.*
- ³ *The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.*
- ⁴ *I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.*
- ⁵ *Mine enemies speak evil of me, When shall he die, and his name perish?*
- ⁶ *And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.*
- ⁷ *All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt.*
- ⁸ *An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth he shall rise up no more.*
- ⁹ ***Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me.***
- ¹⁰ *But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.*
- ¹¹ *By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.*
- ¹² *And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever.*
- ¹³ *Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.*

End Of Psalms 40:1-41:13

.....

Zech 13:1-9 I Will Smite The Shepherd MT 26:31

- 1 In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness.*
- 2 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.*
- 3 And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.*
- 4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive:*
- 5 But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.*
- 6 And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.*
- 7 Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.***
- 8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein.*
- 9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.*

End Of Zech 13:1-9

.....

Isaiah 53:1-12 He Was Recoded Among Transgressors LK 22:37

- 1 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?*
- 2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.*
- 3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.*
- 4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.*
- 5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.*
- 6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.*
- 7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a*

lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

⁸ *He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.*

⁹ *And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.*

¹⁰ *Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.*

¹¹ *He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.*

¹² *Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and **he was numbered with the transgressors**; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.*

End Of Isaiah 53:1-12

.....

Psalm 69:1-36 They Hated Me Without A Cause JH 15:25

¹ *Save me, O God; for the waters are come in unto my soul.*

² *I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.*

³ *I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.*

⁴ ***They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head:*** *they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.*

⁵ *O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee.*

⁶ *Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.*

⁷ *Because for thy sake I have borne reproach; shame hath covered my face.*

⁸ *I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.*

⁹ *For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.*

¹⁰ *When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.*

¹¹ *I made sackcloth also my garment; and I became a proverb to them.*

¹² *They that sit in the gate speak against me; and I was the song of the drunkards.*

¹³ *But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.*

¹⁴ *Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.*

¹⁵ *Let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.*

¹⁶ *Hear me, O LORD; for thy lovingkindness is good: turn unto me according to the*

multitude of thy tender mercies.

- 17 And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.*
- 18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.*
- 19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.*
- 20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.*
- 21 They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.*
- 22 Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.*
- 23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.*
- 24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.*
- 25 Let their habitation be desolate; and let none dwell in their tents.*
- 26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.*
- 27 Add iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness.*
- 28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.*
- 29 But I am poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.*
- 30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.*
- 31 This also shall please the LORD better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.*
- 32 The humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.*
- 33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.*
- 34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.*
- 35 For God will save Zion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.*
- 36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.*

End Of Psalm 69:1-36

.....

Zech 11;1 - 12:14 They Took Thirty Pieces Of Silver MT 27:9

- 1 Open thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.*
- 2 Howl, fir tree; for the cedar is fallen; because the mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan; for the forest of the vintage is come down.*
- 3 There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.*
- 4 Thus saith the LORD my God; Feed the flock of the slaughter;*
- 5 Whose possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them say, Blessed be the LORD; for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.*
- 6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but, lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.*
- 7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even you, O poor of the flock. And I took unto me*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands; and I fed the flock.

⁸ *Three shepherds also I cut off in one month; and my soul lothed them, and their soul also abhorred me.*

⁹ *Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat every one the flesh of another.*

¹⁰ *And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.*

¹¹ *And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me knew that it was the word of the LORD.*

¹² *And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. **So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver.***

¹³ *And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.*

¹⁴ *Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.*

¹⁵ *And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.*

¹⁶ *For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.*

¹⁷ *Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.*

Zechariah 12

¹ *The burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.*

² *Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem.*

³ *And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.*

⁴ *In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.*

⁵ *And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.*

⁶ *In that day will I make the governors of Judah like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, even in Jerusalem.*

⁷ *The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnify themselves against Judah.*

⁸ *In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.*

⁹ *And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.*

¹⁰ *And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.*

¹¹ *In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.*

¹² *And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart;*

¹³ *The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart;*

¹⁴ *All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.*

End Of Zech 11;1 - 12:14

.....

Psalm 22:1-31 They Parted My Rainment Among Them JH 19:24

¹ *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?*

² *O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.*

³ *But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.*

⁴ *Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.*

⁵ *They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.*

⁶ *But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.*

⁷ *All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,*

⁸ *He trusted on the LORD that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.*

⁹ *But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts.*

¹⁰ *I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mother's belly.*

¹¹ *Be not far from me; for trouble is near; for there is none to help.*

¹² *Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.*

¹³ *They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.*

¹⁴ *I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.*

¹⁵ *My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.*

¹⁶ *For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.*

¹⁷ *I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.*

¹⁸ **They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.**

¹⁹ *But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.*

²⁰ *Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog.*

²¹ *Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

- 22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.*
- 23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.*
- 24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard.*
- 25 My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.*
- 26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.*
- 27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.*
- 28 For the kingdom is the LORD's: and he is the governor among the nations.*
- 29 All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul.*
- 30 A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.*
- 31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this.*

End Of Psalm 22:1-31

Isaiah 53:1 He Was Numbered With Transgressors MK15:28

- 1 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?*
- 2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.*
- 3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.*
- 4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.*
- 5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.*
- 6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.*
- 7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.*
- 8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.*
- 9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.*

- ¹⁰ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.
- ¹¹ He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.
- ¹² Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and **he was numbered with the transgressors**; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

End Of Isaiah 53:1-12

.....

Psalm 22:1 - 31 My God Why Hast Thou Forsaken Me? MT 25:46

- ¹ **My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?** why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?
- ² O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.
- ³ But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.
- ⁴ Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.
- ⁵ They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.
- ⁶ But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.
- ⁷ All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,
- ⁸ He trusted on the LORD that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.
- ⁹ But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts.
- ¹⁰ I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mother's belly.
- ¹¹ Be not far from me; for trouble is near; for there is none to help.
- ¹² Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.
- ¹³ They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.
- ¹⁴ I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.
- ¹⁵ My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
- ¹⁶ For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.
- ¹⁷ I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.
- ¹⁸ They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.
- ¹⁹ But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.
- ²⁰ Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog.
- ²¹ Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.
- ²² I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

- 23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.*
- 24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard.*
- 25 My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.*
- 26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.*
- 27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.*
- 28 For the kingdom is the LORD's: and he is the governor among the nations.*
- 29 All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul.*
- 30 A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.*
- 31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this.*

End Of Psalm 22:1 - 31

Psalm 34:1-22 A Bone Of Him Shall Not Be Broken JN 19-36

Psalm 34

- 1 I will bless the LORD at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.*
- 2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.*
- 3 O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.*
- 4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.*
- 5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.*
- 6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.*
- 7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.*
- 8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.*
- 9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.*
- 10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.*
- 11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.*
- 12 What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good?*
- 13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.*
- 14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.*
- 15 The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.*
- 16 The face of the LORD is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.*
- 17 The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.*
- 18 The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.*
- 19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.*

²⁰ **He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.**

²¹ *Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.*

²² *The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.*

End Of Psalms 34:1-22

.....

Zech 12:1-14:21 They Look Upon Whom They Pierced JN 19-36

¹ *The burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.*

² *Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem.*

³ *And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.*

⁴ *In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.*

⁵ *And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.*

⁶ *In that day will I make the governors of Judah like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, even in Jerusalem.*

⁷ *The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnify themselves against Judah.*

⁸ *In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.*

⁹ *And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.*

¹⁰ *And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and **they shall look upon me whom they have pierced**, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.*

¹¹ *In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.*

¹² *And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart;*

¹³ *The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart;*

¹⁴ *All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.*

Zechariah 13

- 1 In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness.*
- 2 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.*
- 3 And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.*
- 4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive:*
- 5 But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.*
- 6 And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.*
- 7 Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.*
- 8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein.*
- 9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.*

Zechariah 14

- 1 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.*
- 2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.*
- 3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.*
- 4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.*
- 5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.*
- 6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark:*
- 7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light.*
- 8 And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

⁹ *And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.*

¹⁰ *All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananeel unto the king's winepresses.*

¹¹ *And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction; but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.*

¹² *And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.*

¹³ *And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.*

¹⁴ *And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.*

¹⁵ *And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.*

¹⁶ *And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.*

¹⁷ *And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.*

¹⁸ *And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.*

¹⁹ *This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.*

²⁰ *In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.*

²¹ *Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.*

End Of Zech 12:1-14:21

.....

Gen 1:1 – Mal 4:6

He Expounded The Scriptures

LK 24:27

(Complete Old Testament – Not Listed Here, refer to the Bible)

End Of Gen 1:1 – Mal 4:6

.....

Psalms 69:1-36 Let His Habitation Be Desolate

AC 1:20

- 1 Save me, O God; for the waters are come in unto my soul.*
- 2 I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.*
- 3 I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.*
- 4 They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.*
- 5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee.*
- 6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.*
- 7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach; shame hath covered my face.*
- 8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.*
- 9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.*
- 10 When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.*
- 11 I made sackcloth also my garment; and I became a proverb to them.*
- 12 They that sit in the gate speak against me; and I was the song of the drunkards.*
- 13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.*
- 14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.*
- 15 Let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.*
- 16 Hear me, O LORD; for thy lovingkindness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.*
- 17 And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.*
- 18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.*
- 19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.*
- 20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.*
- 21 They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.*
- 22 Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.*
- 23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.*
- 24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.*
- 25 **Let their habitation be desolate;** and let none dwell in their tents.*
- 26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.*
- 27 Add iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness.*
- 28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.*
- 29 But I am poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.*
- 30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.*

- 31 This also shall please the LORD better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.*
- 32 The humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.*
- 33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.*
- 34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.*
- 35 For God will save Zion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.*
- 36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.*

End Of Psalms 69:1-36

.....

Psalms	109:8	His Bishoprick Let Another Take	AC 1:20
---------------	--------------	--	----------------

- 1 Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise;*
- 2 For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.*
- 3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me without a cause.*
- 4 For my love they are my adversaries: but I give myself unto prayer.*
- 5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.*
- 6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.*
- 7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer become sin.*
- 8 Let his days be few; and **let another take his office.***
- 9 Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.*
- 10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.*
- 11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the strangers spoil his labour.*
- 12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.*
- 13 Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.*
- 14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.*
- 15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.*
- 16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.*
- 17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.*
- 18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.*
- 19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.*
- 20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

- 21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy name's sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.*
- 22 For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.*
- 23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.*
- 24 My knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness.*
- 25 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me they shook their heads.*
- 26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy:*
- 27 That they may know that this is thy hand; that thou, LORD, hast done it.*
- 28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy servant rejoice.*
- 29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.*
- 30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth; yea, I will praise him among the multitude.*
- 31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from those that condemn his soul.*

End Of Psalms 109:8

Joel 1:1-3:21 I Will Pour Out My Spirit On All Flesh AC 2:17

- 1 The word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.*
- 2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. Hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?*
- 3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.*
- 4 That which the palmerworm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the cankerworm eaten; and that which the cankerworm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten.*
- 5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.*
- 6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.*
- 7 He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away; the branches thereof are made white.*
- 8 Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.*
- 9 The meat offering and the drink offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests, the LORD's ministers, mourn.*
- 10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.*
- 11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vinedressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.*
- 12 The vine is dried up, and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, even all the trees of the field, are withered: because joy is withered*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

away from the sons of men.

¹³ *Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drink offering is withholden from the house of your God.*

¹⁴ *Sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD,*

¹⁵ *Alas for the day! for the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.*

¹⁶ *Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, yea, joy and gladness from the house of our God?*

¹⁷ *The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.*

¹⁸ *How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.*

¹⁹ *O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field.*

²⁰ *The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.*

Joel 2

¹ *Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand;*

² *A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.*

³ *A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.*

⁴ *The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.*

⁵ *Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.*

⁶ *Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness.*

⁷ *They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:*

⁸ *Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.*

⁹ *They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.*

¹⁰ *The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:*

¹¹ *And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?*

¹² *Therefore also now, saith the LORD, turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:*

Appendix A, Old Testament Scriptures (Continued)

- ¹³ *And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.*
- ¹⁴ *Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him; even a meat offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?*
- ¹⁵ *Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:*
- ¹⁶ *Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.*
- ¹⁷ *Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?*
- ¹⁸ *Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.*
- ¹⁹ *Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:*
- ²⁰ *But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.*
- ²¹ *Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.*
- ²² *Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine do yield their strength.*
- ²³ *Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.*
- ²⁴ *And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the vats shall overflow with wine and oil.*
- ²⁵ *And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmerworm, my great army which I sent among you.*
- ²⁶ *And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.*
- ²⁷ *And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.*
- ²⁸ *And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:*
- ²⁹ *And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.*
- ³⁰ *And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.*
- ³¹ *The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the LORD come.*
- ³² *And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.*

Joel 3

- ¹ For, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,
- ² I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.
- ³ And they have cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.
- ⁴ Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head;
- ⁵ Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things:
- ⁶ The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.
- ⁷ Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head:
- ⁸ And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off: for the LORD hath spoken it.
- ⁹ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:
- ¹⁰ Beat your plowshares into swords and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong.
- ¹¹ Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.
- ¹² Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.
- ¹³ Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great.
- ¹⁴ Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision.
- ¹⁵ The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.
- ¹⁶ The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.
- ¹⁷ So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.
- ¹⁸ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth out of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.
- ¹⁹ Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.
- ²⁰ But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.
- ²¹ For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: for the LORD dwelleth in Zion

End Of Joel 1:1-3:21

.....

Psalm 16:1 - 11 Neither Suffer Thine Holy One Corruption AC 2:25

- 1 Preserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.*
- 2 O my soul, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee;*
- 3 But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.*
- 4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god: their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.*
- 5 The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.*
- 6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.*
- 7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.*
- 8 I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.***
- 9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.***
- 10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.***
- 11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.***

End Of Psalms 16:1 - 11

.....

Psalm 110:1-7 Sit Thou On My Right Hand AC 2:34

- 1 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.***
- 2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.*
- 3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.*
- 4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.*
- 5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.*
- 6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies; he shall wound the heads over many countries.*
- 7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.*

End Of Psalm 110:1-7

.....

Appendix B

The Preaching Of John The Baptist According To Isaiah

Isaiah 40:1 – 66:24

¹ Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

² Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins.

³ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

⁴ Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:

⁵ And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

⁶ The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field:

⁷ The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass.

⁸ The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

⁹ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God!

¹⁰ Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

¹¹ He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

¹² Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

¹³ Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellor hath taught him?

¹⁴ With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?

¹⁵ Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

¹⁶ And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

¹⁷ All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

¹⁸ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

¹⁹ The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

²⁰ He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image, that shall not be moved.

²¹ Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown: yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgment is passed over from my God?

28 Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

Isaiah 41

1 Keep silence before me, O islands; and let the people renew their strength: let them come near; then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment.

2 Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, and passed safely; even by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last; I am he.

5 The isles saw it, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour; and every one said to his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, and he that smootheth with the hammer him that smote the anvil, saying, It is ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nails, that it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish.

Appendix B, - The Preaching Of John The Baptist According To Isaiah (Continued)

- 12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.*
- 13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.*
- 14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.*
- 15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.*
- 16 Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, and shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.*
- 17 When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.*
- 18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.*
- 19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, and the pine, and the box tree together:*
- 20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.*
- 21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.*
- 22 Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.*
- 23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.*
- 24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.*
- 25 I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name: and he shall come upon princes as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.*
- 26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, He is righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.*
- 27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.*
- 28 For I beheld, and there was no man; even among them, and there was no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could answer a word.*
- 29 Behold, they are all vanity; their works are nothing: their molten images are wind and confusion.*

Isaiah 42

- 1 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.*
- 2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.*
- 3 **A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he***

shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

⁴ He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

⁵ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

⁶ I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

⁷ To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.

⁸ I am the LORD: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

⁹ Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

¹⁰ Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

¹¹ Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

¹² Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

¹³ The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

¹⁴ I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: now will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and devour at once.

¹⁵ I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

¹⁶ And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

¹⁷ They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

¹⁸ Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see.

¹⁹ Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORD's servant?

²⁰ Seeing many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not.

²¹ The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make it honourable.

²² But this is a people robbed and spoiled; they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

²³ Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken and hear for the time to come?

²⁴ Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

²⁵ Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

Isaiah 43

- ¹ But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.*
- ² When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.*
- ³ For I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.*
- ⁴ Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.*
- ⁵ Fear not: for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west;*
- ⁶ I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;*
- ⁷ Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.*
- ⁸ Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.*
- ⁹ Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, It is truth.*
- ¹⁰ Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.*
- ¹¹ I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour.*
- ¹² I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God.*
- ¹³ Yea, before the day was I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?*
- ¹⁴ Thus saith the LORD, your redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry is in the ships.*
- ¹⁵ I am the LORD, your Holy One, the creator of Israel, your King.*
- ¹⁶ Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters;*
- ¹⁷ Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.*
- ¹⁸ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.*
- ¹⁹ Behold, I will do a new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.*
- ²⁰ The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.*
- ²¹ This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise.*
- ²² But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob; but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.*
- ²³ Thou hast not brought me the small cattle of thy burnt offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor*

wearied thee with incense.

²⁴ Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

²⁵ I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

²⁶ Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

²⁷ Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me.

²⁸ Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

Isaiah 44

¹ Yet now hear, O Jacob my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen:

² Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob, my servant; and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

³ For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

⁴ And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water courses.

⁵ One shall say, I am the LORD's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

⁶ Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.

⁷ And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them.

⁸ Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any.

⁹ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit; and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

¹⁰ Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?

¹¹ Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.

¹² The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

¹³ The carpenter stretcheth out his rule; he marketh it out with a line; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

¹⁴ He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

Appendix B, - The Preaching Of John The Baptist According To Isaiah (Continued)

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire; with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou art my god.

18 They have not known nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten it: and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou art my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the LORD that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish;

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

Isaiah 45

1 Thus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut;

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, the LORD, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded thee, though

thou hast not known me:

⁶ *That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me. I am the LORD, and there is none else.*

⁷ *I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.*

⁸ *Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the LORD have created it.*

⁹ *Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?*

¹⁰ *Woe unto him that saith unto his father, What begetteth thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?*

¹¹ *Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.*

¹² *I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.*

¹³ *I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.*

¹⁴ *Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia and of the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee; in chains they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee; and there is none else, there is no God.*

¹⁵ *Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour.*

¹⁶ *They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols.*

¹⁷ *But Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.*

¹⁸ *For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD; and there is none else.*

¹⁹ *I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.*

²⁰ *Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save.*

²¹ *Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; there is none beside me.*

²² *Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.*

²³ *I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.*

²⁴ *Surely, shall one say, in the LORD have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.*

²⁵ *In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.*

Isaiah 46

¹ *Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages were heavy loaden; they are a burden to the weary beast.*

² *They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.*

³ *Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb:*

⁴ *And even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.*

⁵ *To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?*

⁶ *They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.*

⁷ *They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.*

⁸ *Remember this, and shew yourselves men: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors.*

⁹ *Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me,*

¹⁰ *Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:*

¹¹ *Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.*

¹² *Hearken unto me, ye stouthearted, that are far from righteousness:*

¹³ *I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.*

Isaiah 47

¹ *Come down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.*

² *Take the millstones, and grind meal: uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.*

³ *Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.*

⁴ *As for our redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his name, the Holy One of Israel.*

⁵ *Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called, The lady of kingdoms.*

⁶ *I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.*

⁷ *And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.*

⁸ *Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that*

sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me; I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:

⁹ But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

¹⁰ For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me.

¹¹ Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

¹² Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

¹³ Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

¹⁴ Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

¹⁵ Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, even thy merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee.

Isaiah 48

¹ Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousness.

² For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel; The LORD of hosts is his name.

³ I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.

⁴ Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;

⁵ I have even from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to pass I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.

⁶ Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

⁷ They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

⁸ Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.

⁹ For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

Appendix B, - The Preaching Of John The Baptist According To Isaiah (Continued)

¹⁰ Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

¹¹ For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it: for how should my name be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

¹² Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; I am he; I am the first, I also am the last.

¹³ Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together.

¹⁴ All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; which among them hath declared these things? The LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be on the Chaldeans.

¹⁵ I, even I, have spoken; yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

¹⁶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I: and now the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

¹⁷ Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

¹⁸ O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

¹⁹ Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

²⁰ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth; say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

²¹ And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

²² There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

Isaiah 49

¹ Listen, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far; The LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

² And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me;

³ And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

⁴ Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: yet surely my judgment is with the LORD, and my work with my God.

⁵ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

⁶ And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

⁷ Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, and the Holy One of

Israel, and he shall choose thee.

⁸ *Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;*

⁹ *That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places.*

¹⁰ *They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.*

¹¹ *And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.*

¹² *Behold, these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim.*

¹³ *Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.*

¹⁴ *But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.*

¹⁵ *Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.*

¹⁶ *Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.*

¹⁷ *Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.*

¹⁸ *Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. As I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee, as a bride doeth.*

¹⁹ *For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.*

²⁰ *The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.*

²¹ *Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where had they been?*

²² *Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.*

²³ *And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.*

²⁴ *Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?*

²⁵ *But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.*

²⁶ *And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.*

Isaiah 50

- 1 Thus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.*
- 2 Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.*
- 3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.*
- 4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.*
- 5 The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.*
- 6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.*
- 7 For the Lord GOD will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.*
- 8 He is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.*
- 9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.*
- 10 Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.*
- 11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass yourselves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.*

Isaiah 51

- 1 Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.*
- 2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.*
- 3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.*
- 4 Hearken unto me, my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.*
- 5 My righteousness is near; my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people; the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.*
- 6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.*

- ⁷ *Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.*
- ⁸ *For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.*
- ⁹ *Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?*
- ¹⁰ *Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?*
- ¹¹ *Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.*
- ¹² *I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass;*
- ¹³ *And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor?*
- ¹⁴ *The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.*
- ¹⁵ *But I am the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: The LORD of hosts is his name.*
- ¹⁶ *And I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.*
- ¹⁷ *Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.*
- ¹⁸ *There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand of all the sons that she hath brought up.*
- ¹⁹ *These two things are come unto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?*
- ²⁰ *Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.*
- ²¹ *Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine:*
- ²² *Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again:*
- ²³ *But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.*

Isaiah 52

- ¹ *Awake, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.*
- ² *Shake thyself from the dust; arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.*

Appendix B, - The Preaching Of John The Baptist According To Isaiah (Continued)

- ³ *For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.*
- ⁴ *For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.*
- ⁵ *Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD; and my name continually every day is blasphemed.*
- ⁶ *Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore they shall know in that day that I am he that doth speak: behold, it is I.*
- ⁷ *How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!*
- ⁸ *Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.*
- ⁹ *Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.*
- ¹⁰ *The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.*
- ¹¹ *Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.*
- ¹² *For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you; and the God of Israel will be your rearward.*
- ¹³ *Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.*
- ¹⁴ *As many were astonished at thee; his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:*
- ¹⁵ *So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider.*

Isaiah 53

- ¹ *Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?*
- ² *For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.*
- ³ *He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.*
- ⁴ *Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.*
- ⁵ *But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.*
- ⁶ *All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.*
- ⁷ *He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his*

mouth.

⁸ He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

⁹ And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

¹⁰ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

¹¹ He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

¹² Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Isaiah 54

¹ Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

² Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;

³ For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

⁴ Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

⁵ For thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

⁶ For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

⁷ For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

⁸ In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

⁹ For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

¹⁰ For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

¹¹ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

¹² And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

¹³ And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD; and great shall be the peace of thy children.

Appendix B, - The Preaching Of John The Baptist According To Isaiah (Continued)

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD.

Isaiah 55

1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

Isaiah 56

1 Thus saith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

- ² *Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.*
- ³ *Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.*
- ⁴ *For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant;*
- ⁵ *Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.*
- ⁶ *Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;*
- ⁷ *Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.*
- ⁸ *The Lord GOD, which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather others to him, beside those that are gathered unto him.*
- ⁹ *All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, yea, all ye beasts in the forest.*
- ¹⁰ *His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.*
- ¹¹ *Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.*
- ¹² *Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.*

Isaiah 57

- ¹ *The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.*
- ² *He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.*
- ³ *But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.*
- ⁴ *Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood.*
- ⁵ *Enflaming yourselves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?*
- ⁶ *Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receive comfort in these?*
- ⁷ *Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.*
- ⁸ *Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thyself to another than me, and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest it.*
- ⁹ *And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thyself even unto hell.*

Appendix B, - The Preaching Of John The Baptist According To Isaiah (Continued)

- 10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.*
- 11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?*
- 12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works; for they shall not profit thee.*
- 13 When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take them: but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain;*
- 14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumblingblock out of the way of my people.*
- 15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.*
- 16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.*
- 17 For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.*
- 18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.*
- 19 I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him.*
- 20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.*
- 21 There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.*

Isaiah 58

- 1 Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.*
- 2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.*
- 3 Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your labours.*
- 4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.*
- 5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?*
- 6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?*
- 7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?*

⁸ *Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the LORD shall be thy rearward.*

⁹ *Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;*

¹⁰ *And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon day:*

¹¹ *And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.*

¹² *And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.*

¹³ *If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:*

¹⁴ *Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.*

Isaiah 59

¹ *Behold, the LORD's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:*

² *But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.*

³ *For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.*

⁴ *None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.*

⁵ *They hatch cockatrice' eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.*

⁶ *Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands.*

⁷ *Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction are in their paths.*

⁸ *The way of peace they know not; and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.*

⁹ *Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.*

¹⁰ *We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon day as in the night; we are in desolate places as dead men.*

¹¹ *We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us.*

¹² *For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our*

transgressions are with us; and as for our iniquities, we know them;

¹³ In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

¹⁴ And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

¹⁵ Yea, truth faileth; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him that there was no judgment.

¹⁶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.

¹⁷ For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

¹⁸ According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompence.

¹⁹ So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

²⁰ And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

²¹ As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

Isaiah 60

¹ Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

² For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

³ And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

⁴ Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

⁵ Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

⁶ The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

⁷ All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

⁸ Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

⁹ Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

¹⁰ And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

Appendix B, - The Preaching Of John The Baptist According To Isaiah (Continued)

- 11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.*
- 12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.*
- 13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious.*
- 14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee; The city of the LORD, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.*
- 15 Whereas thou has been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.*
- 16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.*
- 17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.*
- 18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.*
- 19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.*
- 20 Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.*
- 21 Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.*
- 22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.*

Isaiah 61

- 1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;*
- 2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;*
- 3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.*
- 4 And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.*
- 5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers.*
- 6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.*
- 7 For your shame ye shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.*
- 8 For I the LORD love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt offering; and I will direct their work*

in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

⁹ *And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.*

¹⁰ *I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.*

¹¹ *For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.*

Isaiah 62

¹ *For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.*

² *And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.*

³ *Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.*

⁴ *Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzibah, and thy land Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.*

⁵ *For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.*

⁶ *I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence,*

⁷ *And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.*

⁸ *The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:*

⁹ *But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.*

¹⁰ *Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people.*

¹¹ *Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.*

¹² *And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.*

Isaiah 63

¹ *Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.*

- 2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?*
- 3 I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.*
- 4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.*
- 5 And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.*
- 6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.*
- 7 I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.*
- 8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Saviour.*
- 9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.*
- 10 But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.*
- 11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?*
- 12 That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?*
- 13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?*
- 14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.*
- 15 Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?*
- 16 Doubtless thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our father, our redeemer; thy name is from everlasting.*
- 17 O LORD, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.*
- 18 The people of thy holiness have possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.*
- 19 We are thine: thou never barest rule over them; they were not called by thy name.*

Isaiah 64

- 1 Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,*
- 2 As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!*

Appendix B, - The Preaching Of John The Baptist According To Isaiah (Continued)

- ³ *When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.*
- ⁴ *For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.*
- ⁵ *Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.*
- ⁶ *But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.*
- ⁷ *And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.*
- ⁸ *But now, O LORD, thou art our father; we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand.*
- ⁹ *Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.*
- ¹⁰ *Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.*
- ¹¹ *Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.*
- ¹² *Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?*

Isaiah 65

- ¹ *I am sought of them that asked not for me; I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.*
- ² *I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts;*
- ³ *A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick;*
- ⁴ *Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels;*
- ⁵ *Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.*
- ⁶ *Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,*
- ⁷ *Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, which have burned incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.*
- ⁸ *Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not; for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.*
- ⁹ *And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.*
- ¹⁰ *And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.*
- ¹¹ *But ye are they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a*

table for that troop, and that furnish the drink offering unto that number.

¹² Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

¹³ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

¹⁴ Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

¹⁵ And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

¹⁶ That he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

¹⁷ For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

¹⁸ But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

¹⁹ And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

²⁰ There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

²¹ And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

²² They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

²³ They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

²⁴ And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

²⁵ The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

Isaiah 66

¹ Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

² For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

³ He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul

delighteth in their abominations.

⁴ *I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.*

⁵ *Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.*

⁶ *A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies.*

⁷ *Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child.*

⁸ *Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.*

⁹ *Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God.*

¹⁰ *Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:*

¹¹ *That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.*

¹² *For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.*

¹³ *As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.*

¹⁴ *And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and his indignation toward his enemies.*

¹⁵ *For, behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.*

¹⁶ *For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.*

¹⁷ *They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one tree in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.*

¹⁸ *For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.*

¹⁹ *And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.*

²⁰ *And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.*

²¹ *And I will also take of them for priests and for Levites, saith the LORD.*

Appendix B, - The Preaching Of John The Baptist According To Isaiah (Continued)

²² For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

²³ And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

²⁴ And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

Appendix C, Table Of Contents – Expanded

The Gospel Of Jesus			Mt		Mk		Lk		Jn		A	
Ch	Sc	Pg	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs
1	0	Chapter One										
1	1	The Beginning					1	1-4	1	1-5		
1	2	Angel Gabriel Appears To Zacheous					1	5-23				
1	3	John The Baptist Conceived					1	24-25	1	6-9		
1	4	Angel Gabriel Visits Mary					1	26-38				
1	5	The Word To Become Flesh	1	1-17					1	10-14		
1	6	Mary Visits Elisabeth					1	39-56				
1	7	Birth Of John The Baptist					1	57-80				
1	8	Mary Is Found To Be With Child	1	18-25								
1	9	Joseph Takes Mary To Bethlehem					2	1-5				
1	10	The Birth Of The Child					2	6-7				
1	11	Visit Of The Shepherds					2	8-20				
1	12	The Child “Jesus” Is Circumcised					2	21				
1	13	Jesus Presented At The Temple					2	22-24				
1	14	Simeon Prophecies Over Jesus					2	25-35				
1	15	Anna Tells Of Jesus					2	36-38				
1	16	Joseph Goes To Galilee					2	39				
1	17	Visit Of The Three Wise Men	2	1-13								
1	18	Joseph Goes To Egypt	2	14-15								
1	19	Herod Slays Children	2	16-18								
1	20	And The Child Grew					2	40				
1	21	Joseph Returns To Israel	2	19-22								
1	22	Joseph Settles In Nazareth	2	23								
1	23	Jesus Is Left In The Temple					2	41-51				
1	24	Jesus Increased In Wisdom And Stature					2	52				
2	0	Chapter Two										
2	1	John The Baptist Receives The Word Of God	3	1-3	1	1-3	3	1-6				
2	2	John The Baptist Baptizes At The River Jordan	3	4-6	1	4-6						
2	3	John Confronts The Priests, Pharisees & Sadducees	3	7-10			3	7-14				
2	4	Priests Confront John The Baptist	3	11-12	1	7-8	3	15-17	1	15-27		
2	5	Jesus Is Baptized By John The Baptist	3	13-17	1	9-11	3	21-22	1	28		
2	6	Peter & Andrew Visit Jesus							1	29-42		
2	7	Genealogy Of Jesus					3	23-38				
2	7	Genealogy Of Jesus (Continued)					4	1				
2	8	Philip & Nathaniel Follow Jesus							1	42-51		
2	9	Water Into Wine							2	1-11		
2	10	Brief Visit To Capernaum							2	12		

Appendix C, Table Of Contents - Expanded (Continued)

The Gospel Of Jesus				Mt		Mk		Lk		Jn		A	
Ch	Sc		Pg	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs
2	11	Jesus Is Led Into The Wilderness	17	4	1-11	1	12-13	4	1-15				
2	12	Passover At Jerusalem	18							2	13-25		
2	13	Nicodemus Visits Jesus	19							3	1-21		
2	14	Jesus And John Baptizing In Judea	20							3	22		
2	15	Question About Purifying	20							3	23-36		
2	15	Question About Purifying (Continued)	20							4	1-4		
2	16	Jesus Meets Samaritan Woman And The Well	21							4	5-45		
2	17	John The Baptist Is Cast Into Prison	22	4	12	1	14-15						
3	0	Chapter Three	23										
3	1	Jesus Comes To Nazareth	23	4	13-17			4	16-30				
3	2	Capernaum Man's Son Is Healed From Cana	23							4	46-54		
3	3	Simon, Andrew, James and John Follow Jesus	24	4	18-24	1	16-20						
3	4	Jesus Dwells In Capernaum	24					4	31-32				
3	5	Jesus Heals the Servant of the Centurion	25	8	5-13	1	21-22						
3	6	Man Delivered Of Unclean Spirit In Synagogue	25			1	23-28	4	33-37				
3	7	Peter's Mother-In-Law Healed Of Fever	26	8	14-15	1	29-31	4	38-39				
3	8	The Multitudes Are Healed	26	8	16-17	1	32-34	4	40-41				
3	9	Jesus Seeks Solitude To Pray	27			1	35-38	4	42-43				
3	10	Jesus Teaches Throughout All Galilee	27			1	39	4	43				
3	11	Peter, Andrew, James & John Follow Jesus	27					5	1-11				
3	12	Leper Is Healed	27	8	1-4	1	40-45	5	12-16				
3	13	Palsy Man Lowered Through Roof	28			2	1-12	5	17-26				
3	14	Levi Follows Jesus	29			2	13-14	5	27-28				
3	15	Jesus Eats With Sinners	30			2	15-17	5	29-32				
3	16	John The Baptist's Disciples Question Fasting	30			2	18-22	5	33-39				
3	17	Unlawful Gleaning On The Sabbath	31	12	1-8	2	23-28	6	1-5				
3	18	Man's Withered Hand Is Healed On The Sabbath	32	12	9-14	3	1-6	6	6-11				
3	19	Jesus Withdraws To The Sea	33	12	15-21	3	7-10						
3	20	Blind And Dumb Man Delivered From A Devil	33	12	22-23	3	11-12						
3	21	Jesus Accused Of Delivering Man by Beelzebub	34	12	24-33	3	20-30						
3	22	Out Of The Abundance Of The Heart The Mouth Speaks	34	12	34-37								
3	23	Pharisees Ask Jesus For A Sign	35	12	38-42								
3	24	When The Unclean Spirit Is Gone Out Of A Man	35	12	43-45								

Appendix C, Table Of Contents - Expanded (Continued)

The Gospel Of Jesus			Mt		Mk		Lk		Jn		A		
Ch	Sc		Pg	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs
4	0	Chapter Four	37										
4	1	Jesus Went To The Mountain To Pray	37	4	25	3	13	6	12				
4	1	Jesus Went To The Mountain To Pray (Continued)	37	5	1								
4	2	Apostles Are Named By Jesus	37			3	14-19	6	13-16				
4	3	Multitudes Are Healed	37					6	17-19				
4	4	Sermon On The Mount	37					6	20				
4	5	Blessings	38	5	2-12			6	21-23				
4	6	Warnings	38					6	24-26				
4	7	Be Merciful Even As Your Father Is Merciful	38					6	27-36				
4	8	Let You Light Shine	39	5	13-16								
4	9	Jesus Came To Fulfill The Law	39	5	17-20								
4	10	Offence To A Brother	39	5	21-26								
4	11	Adultery In The Heart	40	5	27-30								
4	12	Divorce	40	5	31-32								
4	13	Swear Not At All	40	5	33-37								
4	14	Resist Not Evil	40	5	38-42								
4	15	Love Your Enemy	41	5	43-48								
4	16	Give In Secret	41	6	1-4								
4	17	Pray In Secret	41	6	5-8								
4	18	How To Pray (The Lord's Prayer)	42	6	9-15								
4	19	Fast In Secret	42	6	16-18								
4	20	Lay Not Up Treasures On The Earth	42	6	19-23								
4	21	Be Not Anxious For Life, Food Or Drink	42	6	24-34								
4	22	Judge Not Lest You Be Judged	43	7	1-2			6	37				
4	23	Give And It Shall Be Given Unto You	43					6	38				
4	24	Blind Leading The Blind	43	7	3-6			6	39-42				
4	25	Every Tree Is Known By His Own Fruit	44					6	43-45				
4	26	Ask And You Shall Receive	44	7	7-14								
4	27	Beware Of False Prophets	44	7	15-20								
4	28	Do As Jesus Commands	45	7	21-28			6	46-49				
5	0	Chapter Five	47										
5	1	Jesus Enters Capernaum	47					7	1				
5	2	Centurion's Servant Is Healed	47					7	2-10				
5	3	Dead Man Is Raised At Nain	47					7	11-17				
5	4	John The Baptist Inquires Of Jesus	47	11	2-6			7	18-23				
5	5	Jesus Speaks Of John The Baptist	48	11	7-15			7	24-30				
5	6	Jesus Speaks Of This Evil Generation	49	11	16-30			7	31-35				

Appendix C, Table Of Contents - Expanded (Continued)

The Gospel Of Jesus				Mt		Mk		Lk		Jn		A	
Ch	Sc		Pg	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs
5	7	Woman Anoints Feet Of Jesus	50					7	36-39				
5	8	Parable Of Unforgiving Servant	50					7	40-50				
5	9	Mary Magdalene Serves Jesus	51					8	1-3				
5	10	Jesus Speaks In Parables By The Sea Side	51	13	1-2	4	1-2	8	4-8				
5	11	Parable Of The Sewer	51	13	3-9	4	3-9						
5	12	Disciples Ask Meaning Of The Parable	52			4	10-12	8	9-10				
5	13	Parable Of The Sewer Explained	52	13	10-23	4	13-29	8	11-18				
5	14	Kingdom Of God Is As Seed Growing To Full Corn	54										
5	15	Parable Of The Wheat And The Tares Explained	54	13	24-30								
5	16	Parable Of The Grain Of Mustard Seed	54	13	31-32	4	30-32						
5	17	Parable Of The Leaven In Three Measures	55	13	33-35	4	33-34						
5	18	Jesus And Disciples Are Alone	55			4	34						
5	19	Parable Of The Wheat & Tares Explained To The Disciples	55	13	36-43								
5	20	Kingdom Is Like The Treasure Found In The Field	56	13	44-								
5	21	Kingdom Is Like The Pearl Of Great Price	56	13	45-46								
5	22	Kingdom Is Like The Net & Catch Of Fish	56	13	47-51								
5	23	Kingdom Instructed Scribe Brings Treasure Old & New	57	13	52								
5	24	Who Is My Mother And My Brother	57	12	46-50	3	31-35	8	19-21				
5	25	Jesus Departs Over To The Other Side	57	13	53	4	35						
6	0	Chapter Six	58										
6	1	Jesus Comes To His Own Country	59	13	54-58								
6	2	Foxes Have Holes	59	8	18-22								
6	3	Jesus Sleeps While Sea Storms	59	8	23-27	4	36-41	8	22-25				
6	4	Jesus Meets Men With Legion At Gergesenes	60	8	28-34	5	1-20	8	26-39				
6	5	Jesus Heals Man From Palsy In His Own City	62	9	1-8								
6	6	Matthews Follows Jesus	62	9	9								
6	7	Jesus Eating With Publicans And Sinners	62	9	10-13								
6	8	John's Disciples Question Jesus About Fasting	62	9	14-17								
6	9	Jarius Pleads For His Dying Daughter	63	9	18-19	5	21-24	8	40-41				
6	10	Woman's Issue Of Blood Healed'	64	9	20-22	5	25-34	8	43-48				
6	11	Jarius Is Told That His Daughter Is Dead	64	9	23-26	5	35-43	8	49-56				
6	12	Two Blind Men Healed	65	9	27-30								
6	13	Dumb Man Is Delivered And Speaks	65	9	31-34								

Appendix C, Table Of Contents - Expanded (Continued)

The Gospel Of Jesus				Mt		Mk		Lk		Jn		A	
Ch	Sc		Pg	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs
6	14	Jesus Came To His Own Country	66			6	1-6						
6	15	Pray For Laborers For The Harvest	66	9	35-38								
6	16	Twelve Disciples Given Orders And Sent Forth	66	10	1-42	6	7-13	9	1-6				
6	17	Jesus Departs To Cities Of The Disciples	68	11	1								
7	0	Chapter Seven	71										
7	1	Jesus Goes To Feast At Jerusalem	71							5	1		
7	2	Crippled Man Healed At The Pool Bethesda	71							5	2 - 9		
7	3	Jews Seek To Persecute Jesus	71							5	10-16		
7	4	Jesus Speaks To The Jews	71							5	17-40		
7	5	Herod Heard Of Jesus And His Works	72	14	1-12	6	14-31	9	7- 9				
7	6	Jesus Takes Apostles To The Desert At Bethsaida	74					9	10				
7	7	Jesus Feeds Five Thousand Men	74	14	13-21	6	32-44	9	11-17	6	1-14		
7	8	Jesus Constrains Disciples To Leave By Boat	76	14	22-23	6	45-47			6	15-18		
7	9	Jesus Walks On The Water	76	14	24-33	6	48-52			6	19-20		
7	11	Jesus Arrives At The Land Of Gennesaret	77			6	53-55			6	21		
7	12	Some Of Five Thousand Find Jesus	78							6	22-31		
7	13	I Am The Bread	78							6	32-58		
7	14	Many Disciples Leave Jesus	79							6	59-71		
8	0	Chapter Eight	81										
8	1	Jesus Walks In The Land Of Gennesaret	81	14	34-36	6	56						
8	2	Unwashed Hands, Traditions Of The Elders	81	15	1-11	7	1-16						
8	3	Parable Explained About Defilement	82	15	12-20	7	17-23						
8	4	Arrival At Coasts Of Tyre And Sidon	83	15	21								
8	5	Women's Daughter In Cana Delivered	83	15	22-28	7	24-30						
8	6	Deaf And Dumb Man Healed In Decapolis	83			7	31-37						
8	7	Four Thousand Fed	84	15	29-38	8	1- 9						
8	8	Pharisees Seek For A Sign At Magdala In Dalmanutha	84	15	39	8	10-13						
8	8	Pharisees Seek For A Sign At Magdala In Dalmanutha (Cont.)	84	16	1- 4								
8	9	Disciples Cautioned About The Leaven Of Pharisees	85	16	5-12	8	14-21						
8	10	Blind Man Healed At Bethsaida	86			8	22-26						
8	11	Whom Do You Say That I Am	86	13	13-28	8	27-38	9	18-27				
8	11	Whom Do You Say That I Am	86			9	1						
8	12	Transfiguration	88	17	1-13	9	2-13	9	28-36				

Appendix C, Table Of Contents - Expanded (Continued)

The Gospel Of Jesus			Mt		Mk		Lk		Jn		A		
Ch	Sc		Pg	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs
8	13	Man's Son Delivered Of Unclean Spirit	89	17	14-21	9	14-29	9	37-43				
8	14	Jesus Teaches Disciples Of His Betrayal	90	17	22-23	9	30-32	9	43-45	7	1		
8	15	Jesus Sends Disciples To Feast Of Tabernacles	91							7	2- 9		
8	16	Jesus Went In Secret To The Feast Of Tabernacles	91							7	10-13		
8	17	Jesus Went Into The Temple And Taught	91							7	14-31		
8	18	Temple Officers Sent To Take Jesus	92							7	32-53		
8	19	Woman Taken In Adultery Brought Before Jesus	93							8	1-11		
8	20	Pharisees Challenge Credibility Of Jesus	93							8	12-32		
8	21	Pharisees Claim To Be Of Abraham's seed	94							8	33-59		
8	22	Jesus Heals A Blind Man As He Leaves The Temple	96							9	1-34		
8	23	Jesus Finds Healed Blind Man	97							9	35-41		
8	23	Jesus Finds Healed Blind Man (Continued)	97							10	1-6		
8	24	Jesus Is The Door Of The Sheep	98							10	7-21		
8	25	Tribute Money At Capernaum	98	17	24-27								
8	26	Disciples Dispute As To Who Should Be The Greatest	98	18	1-20	9	33-50	9	46-48				
8	27	Forgive Thy Brother Seventy Times Seven	100	18	21-35								
8	28	Jesus Departs Galilee To The Coasts Of Judaea Beyond Jordan	101	19	1- 2	10	1						
9	0	Chapter Nine	103										
9	1	Jesus At Jerusalem For Feast Of Dedication	103							10	22-39		
9	2	Jesus Goes Beyond Jordan Where John First Baptized	103							10	40-42		
9	3	Jesus Told That Lazarus Was Sick	103							11	1- 6		
9	4	Jesus Determines To Go To Bethany	104							11	7-16		
9	5	Jesus Goes to Bethany	104							11	17-37		
9	6	Jesus Raises Lazarus From The Dead	105							11	38-53		
9	7	Jesus Went To Ephraim From Bethany	106							11	54		
9	8	Those That Do Not Follow	106					9	49-50				
9	9	Jesus Determines To Go To Jerusalem	106					9	51-56				
9	10	Lord, I Will Follow Thee	106					9	57-62				
9	11	Seventy Sent Out, Two By Two	107					10	1-16				
9	12	Seventy Return	107					10	17-20				
9	13	Blessed Are The Eyes That See	107					10	21-24				
9	14	Who Is My Neighbor	108					10	25-37				

Appendix C, Table Of Contents - Expanded (Continued)

The Gospel Of Jesus			Mt		Mk		Lk		Jn		A		
Ch	Sc		Pg	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs
10	0	Chapter Ten	109										
10	1	Martha Serves Jesus While Mary Listens	109					10	38-42				
10	2	Lord, Teach Us To Pray	109					11	1-13				
10	3	He Casteth Out Devils By Beelzebub	109					11	14-26				
10	4	Blesses Is She That Bare Thee	110					11	27-28				
10	5	This Is An Evil Generation	110					11	29-32				
10	6	The Light Of The Body Is The Eye	111					11	33-36				
10	7	Pharisee Marvell About Unwashed Hands	111					11	37-51				
10	8	Lawyers Rebuked	111					11	52-54				
10	9	Disciples Warned Of Leaven Of Pharisees	112					12	1- 3				
10	10	Fear God, Not Men	112					12	4-12				
10	11	Beware Of Covetousness	112					12	13-21				
10	12	Take No Thought For Your Life	113					12	22-40				
10	13	Who Then Is That Faithful And Wise Steward	113					12	41-48				
10	14	I Am Come To Send Fire On The Earth	114					12	49-53				
10	15	Discern This Time	114					12	54-56				
10	16	Meet Thine Adversary	114					12	57-59				
10	17	Except Ye Repent, Ye Shall All Likewise Perish	114					13	1- 5				
10	18	Parable Of The Fig Tree Planted In The Vineyard	114					13	6-10				
10	19	Women Bowed Over Eighteen Years	115					13	11-17				
10	20	What Is The Kingdom Of God	115					13	18-21				
11	0	Chapter Eleven	117										
11	1	Jesus Teaches In Cities On Way To Jerusalem	117					13	22-30				
11	2	Pharisees Warn Jesus About Herod	117					13	31-35				
11	3	Man Healed Of Dropsy	117					14	1- 6				
11	4	Parable Of Taking The Rear Seat	118					14	7-11				
11	5	Invite The Poor And Lame To Dine	118					14	12-15				
11	6	Parable Of The Great Supper	118					14	16-24				
11	7	The Cost Of Following Jesus	118					14	25-35				
11	8	Parable Of The Lost Sheep	119					15	1- 7				
11	9	Parable Of The Lost Coin	119					15	8-10				
11	10	Parable Of The Prodigal Son	119					15	11-32				
11	11	Parable Of The Bad Steward	120					16	1-17				
11	12	Pharisees Ask About Divorce	121	19	3-12	10	2-12	16	18				
11	13	Parable Of Rich Man & Lazarus	122					16	19-31				
11	14	Woe To Him Thru Whom Offences Come	123					17	1- 4				

Appendix C, Table Of Contents - Expanded (Continued)

The Gospel Of Jesus				Mt		Mk		Lk		Jn		A	
Ch	Sc		Pg	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs
11	15	Lord, Increase Our Faith	123					17	5-10				
11	16	Ten Lepers Healed	124					17	11-19				
11	17	When Will The Kingdom Of God Come	124					17	20-37				
11	18	Parable Of The Heathen Judge	124					18	1- 8				
11	19	Parable Of The Pharisee And Publican	125					18	9-14				
11	20	Children Come To Jesus	125	19	13-15	10	13-16	18	15-17				
11	21	Rich Young Ruler	126	19	16-26	10	17-27	18	18-27				
11	22	Peter Asks What's In It For Him	127	19	27-30	10	28-31	18	28-30				
11	23	Parable Of Workers Hired At The Eleventh Hour	128	20	1-16								
12	0	Chapter Twelve	129										
12	1	Jesus Tells Of His Coming Crucifixion	129	20	17-19	10	32-34	18	31-34				
12	2	Sons Of Zebedee Ask To Sit With Jesus	129	20	20-28	10	35-45						
12	3	Blind Man Healed At Jericho	130					18	35-43				
12	4	Jesus Dines With Zacchaeus	131					19	1-10				
12	5	Parable Of The Nobleman And Ten Pounds	131					19	11-27				
12	6	Blind Man Healed Leaving Jericho	132	20	29-34	10	46-52			12	55-57		
12	7	Jesus Returns To Bethany	132							12	1-11		
12	8	Donkey And Colt Are Obtained	133					19	28-35				
12	9	Jesus Enters Jerusalem	133	21	1-11	11	1-11	19	36-44	11	12-19		
12	10	Fig Tree Is Rebuked	135			11	12-14						
12	11	Money Changers In The Temple	135	21	12-17	11	15-19	19	45-46				
12	12	Wilted Fig Tree Encountered	136	21	18-22	11	20-26						
12	13	By What Authority Do You Teach	137	21	23-27	11	27-33	19	47-48				
12	13	Parable Of Two Sons Asked To Work	137					20	1- 8				
12	14	Parable Of Two Sons Asked To Work	138	21	28-32								
12	15	Parable Of Servants In The Vineyard	138	21	33-46	12	1-11	20	9-18				
12	16	Parable Of The Marriage Feast	139	22	1-14								
12	17	Question About Tribute Money	140	22	15-22	12	12-17	20	19-26				
12	18	Question About A Wife of Seven Brothers	141	22	23-34	12	18-27	20	27-40				
12	19	Which Commandment Is The Greatest	142	22	35-40	12	28-34						
12	20	Jesus Asks Who's Son Is Christ	143	22	41-46	12	35-40	20	41-45				
12	21	Warning About Scribes And Pharisees	144	23	1-39			20	46-47				
12	22	Widow Gives All She Has	145			12	41-44	21	1- 4				
13	0	Chapter Thirteen	147										
13	1	End Times Are Described	147	24	1- 3	13	1- 4	21	5- 7				
13	2	The Beginning Of Sorrows	147	24	4- 8	13	5- 8	21	8-11				
13	3	The Persecution Of Christians	148	24	9-14	13	9-13	21	12-19				

Appendix C, Table Of Contents - Expanded (Continued)

The Gospel Of Jesus			Mt		Mk		Lk		Jn		A		
Ch	Sc		Pg	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs
13	4	The Days Of Vengeance	149	24	15-20	13	14-18	21	20-24				
13	5	The Tribulation	149	24	21-28	13	19-23						
13	6	After The Tribulation	150	24	29	13	24-25	21	25-26				
13	7	The Son Of Man Appears In A Cloud	150	24	30-31	13	26-27	21	27				
13	8	Redemption Drawth Nigh	151					21	28				
13	9	Parable Of The Fig Tree	151	24	32-36	13	28-37	21	29-33				
13	10	As In The Days Of Noah	152	24	37-44								
13	11	Watch And Pray Always	152					21	34-36				
13	12	The Wise Servant	152	24	45-51								
13	13	The Ten Virgins	152	25	1-13								
13	14	The Parable Of The Talents	153	25	14-30								
13	15	The Separation Of The Sheep And Goats	154	25	31-46								
13	15	The Separation Of The Sheep And Goats (Continued)	154	26	1- 2								
14	0	Chapter Fourteen	157										
14	1	Jesus Teaches In The Temple	157					21	37-38				
14	2	Chief Priests and Scribes Seek To Kill Jesus	157	26	3- 5	14	1- 2	22	1- 2				
14	3	Woman Anoints Jesus	157	26	6-13	14	3- 9						
14	4	Satan Enters Judas	158	26	14-16	14	10-11	22	3- 6				
14	5	Disciples Prepare Passover Feast	158	26	17-19	14	12-16	22	7-13				
14	6	Voice Speaks From Heaven	159							12	20-50		
14	7	Jesus Arrives At The Feast	160	26	20	14	17	22	14-16				
14	8	Jesus Says One Shall Betray Him	160	26	21-25	14	18-21						
14	9	The Wine And The Bread	161	26	26-29	14	22-25	22	17-20				
14	10	The Betrayer Is Acknowledged	161					22	21-23				
14	11	Who Is The Greatest	161					22	24-30				
14	12	Disciples' Feet Are Washed	162							13	1-20		
14	13	Judas Departs	163							13	21-30		
14	14	A New Commandment	163							13	31-35		
14	15	Jesus and Disciples Depart To Mount Of Olives	163	26	30	14	26						
14	16	Disciples Will Be Offended	164	26	31-35	14	27-31	22	30-34	13	36-38		
14	17	The Promise Of The Holy Spirit	164							14	1-24		
14	18	When The Holy Spirit Comes	165							14	25-31		
14	18	When The Holy Spirit Comes	165							15	1-10		
14	19	Love One Another, As I Have Loved You	166							15	11-27		
14	20	Jesus Explains His Leaving	167							16	1-33		
14	21	The Lord's Prayer For His Own	168					22	35-38	17	1-26		
14	22	Jesus and Disciples Go to the Brook Cedron	169					22	39	18	1- 2		

Appendix C, Table Of Contents - Expanded (Continued)

The Gospel Of Jesus			Mt		Mk		Lk		Jn		A		
Ch	Sc		Pg	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs
15	0	Chapter Fifteen	171										
15	1	Jesus Prays In Gethsemane	171	24	36-45	14	32-42	22	40-46				
15	2	Judas Brings Armed Guard	172	26	46-56	14	43-52	22	47-53	18	3-11		
15	3	Jesus Taken To The High Priest	173					22	54				
15	4	Peter Denies Jesus	173	26	57-75	14	53-72	22	55-65	18	12-27		
15	5	Jesus Taken To The Council	176	27	1- 2	15	1	22	66-71				
15	6	Judas Repents	177	27	3-10								
15	7	Jesus Taken To Pilate	177					23	1- 7	18	28-40		
15	8	Jesus Taken To Herod	178					23	8-11				
15	9	Jesus Sent Back To Pilate	178					23	12-19				
15	10	The Crown Of Thorns	178							19	1-16		
15	11	People Want Jesus Crucified	179	27	11-31	15	2-20	23	20-25				
15	12	Jesus Is Led Away	181	27	32	15	21-24	23	26-32	19	17		
15	13	Jesus Is Crucified	182	27	33-35	15	25	23	33	19	18		
15	14	Garments Divided	183	27	35-36			23	34	19	23-24		
15	15	Jesus Is Mocked	183	27	37-44	15	26-32	23	35-38	19	19-22		
15	16	One Of The Two Asks Jesus To Save Him	183					23	39-43				
15	17	The Sixth Hour	184	27	45	15	33	23	44-45				
15	18	Mary Is Remembered By Jesus	184							19	25-27		
15	19	The Ninth Hour Jesus Dies	184	27	46-50	15	34-37	23	46	19	28-30		
15	20	Temple Vail Is Rent In Two	185	27	51	15	38						
15	21	The Graves Were Opened	185	27	52-53								
15	22	Centurion Proclaims Jesus Was A Righteous Man	185	27	54	15	39	23	47				
15	23	Women Were Looking On From Afar Off	185	27	55-56	15	40-41	23	48-49				
15	24	Jews Request Jesus' Body Removed	186							19	31-37		
15	25	Jesus Is Buried	186	27	57-61	15	42-47	23	50-53	18	38-42		
15	26	Security Guard Is Posted	187	27	62-66								
15	27	The Sabbath Day	187					23	54-56				
16	0	Chapter Sixteen	189										
16	1	The Stone Is Rolled Away	189	28	1-8	16	1- 8	24	1- 8	20	1- 2		
16	2	Disciples Told Jesus Has Risen	190					24	9-11				
16	3	Peter And Another Run To Sepulchre	190					24	12	20	3-10		
16	4	Jesus First Appears To Mary Magdalene	190	28	9-10	16	9-11			20	11-18		
16	5	Chief Priests Fabricate Lie	191	28	11-15								
16	6	Two Men At Emmans	191			16	12-13	24	13-35				
16	7	Disciples See Jesus	192					24	36-49	20	19-23		
16	8	Jesus Ascends To The Father	193					24	50-53				

Appendix C, Table Of Contents - Expanded (Continued)

The Gospel Of Jesus			Mt		Mk		Lk		Jn		A		
Ch	Sc		Pg	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs	Ch	Vs
16	9	Thomas Does Not Believe	193						20	24-25			
16	10	The Eleven Disciples Went To Galilee	194	28	16								
16	11	Second Appearance To Disciples	194	28	17-20	16	14-20		20	26-29			
16	12	Many Other Signs Did Jesus	195						20	30-31			
16	13	Jesus Speaks To Peter	195						21	1-23			
16	14	Many Other Things Which Jesus Did	196						21	24-25			
17	0	Chapter Seventeen	197										
17	1	Disciples Return To Upper Room	197									1	1-14
17	2	Twelfth Disciple Selected	197									1	15-26
17	3	The Holy Spirit Appears	198									2	1-40
17	4	Three Thousand Baptized	200									2	41-47
17	5	The Lord Added To The Church	200									2	47

(This page intentionally left blank)

Appendix D

The Gospel According To Matthew

<u>Ch</u>	<u>Sec</u>	<u>Event</u>	<u>Pg</u>	<u>Ch</u>	<u>Vs</u>
MATTHEW					
1	5	The Word To Become Flesh	3	1	1-17
1	8	Mary Is Found To Be With Child	5	1	18-25
1	17	Visit Of The Three Wise Men	8	2	1-13
1	18	Joseph Goes To Egypt	8	2	14-15
1	19	Herod Slays Children	9	2	16-18
1	21	Joseph Returns To Israel	9	2	19-22
1	22	Joseph Settles In Nazareth	9	2	23
2	1	John The Baptist Receives The Word Of God	11	3	1-3
2	2	John The Baptist Baptizes At The River Jordan	12	3	4
2	2	John The Baptist Baptizes At The River Jordan	12	3	5-6
2	3	John Confronts The Priests, Pharisees & Sadducees	12	3	7-10
2	4	Priests Confront John The Baptist	13	3	11-12
2	5	Jesus Is Baptized By John The Baptist	14	3	13-17
2	11	Jesus Is Led Into The Wilderness	17	4	1
2	11	Jesus Is Led Into The Wilderness	17	4	2-11
2	17	John The Baptist Is Cast Into Prison	22	4	12
3	1	Jesus Comes To Nazareth	23	4	13-17
3	3	Simon, Andrew, James and John Follow Jesus	24	4	18-24
4	1	Jesus Went To The Mountain To Pray	37	4	25
4	1	Jesus Went To The Mountain To Pray	37	5	1
4	5	Blessings	38	5	2-12
4	8	Let You Light Shine	39	5	13-16
4	9	Jesus Came To Fulfill The Law	39	5	17-20
4	10	Offence To A Brother	39	5	21-26
4	11	Adultery In The Heart	40	5	27-30
4	12	Divorce	40	5	31-32
4	13	Swear Not At All	40	5	33-37
4	14	Resist Not Evil	40	5	38-42
4	15	Love Your Enemy	41	5	43-48
4	16	Give In Secret	41	6	1-4
4	17	Pray In Secret	41	6	5-8
4	18	How To Pray (The Lord's Prayer)	42	6	9-15
4	19	Fast In Secret	42	6	16-18
4	20	Lay Not Up Treasures On The Earth	42	6	19-23
4	21	Be Not Anxious For Life, Food Or Drink	42	6	24-34

The Gospel According To Matthew

<u>Ch</u>	<u>Sec</u>	<u>Event</u>	<u>Pg</u>	<u>Ch</u>	<u>Vs</u>
MATTHEW					
4	22	Judge Not Lest You Be Judged	43	7	1-2
4	24	Blind Leading The Blind	44	7	3-6
4	26	Ask And You Shall Receive	44	7	7-14
4	27	Beware Of False Prophets	44	7	15-20
4	28	Do As Jesus Commands	45	7	21-23
4	28	Do As Jesus Commands	45	7	24-28
3	12	Leper Is Healed	27	8	1-4
3	5	Jesus Heals the Servant of the Centurion	25	8	5-13
3	7	Peter's Mother-In-Law Healed Of Fever	26	8	14-15
3	8	The Multitudes Are Healed	26	8	16-17
6	2	Foxes Have Holes	59	8	18-22
6	3	Jesus Sleeps While Sea Storms	59	8	23-27
6	4	Jesus Meets Men With Legion At Gergesenes	60	8	28-34
6	5	Jesus Heals Man From Palsy In His Own City	62	9	1-8
6	6	Matthews Follows Jesus	62	9	9
6	7	Jesus Eating With Publicans And Sinners	62	9	10-13
6	8	John's Disciples Question Jesus About Fasting	62	9	14-17
6	9	Jarius Pleads For His Dying Daughter	63	9	18-19
6	10	Woman's Issue Of Blood Healed	64	9	20-22
6	11	Jarius Is Told That His Daughter Is Dead	64	9	23-26
6	12	Two Blind Men Healed	65	9	27-30
6	13	Dumb Man Is Delivered And Speaks	65	9	31-34
6	15	Pray For Laborers For The Harvest	66	9	35-38
6	16	Twelve Disciples Given Orders And Sent Forth	66	10	1-42
6	17	Jesus Departs To Cities Of The Disciples	68	11	1
5	4	Dead Man Is Raised At Nain	47	11	2-6
5	5	Jesus Speaks Of John The Baptist	48	11	7-15
5	6	Jesus Speaks Of This Evil Generation	49	11	16-30
3	17	Unlawful Gleaning On The Sabbath	31	12	1-8
3	18	Man's Withered Hand Is Healed On The Sabbath	32	12	9-14
3	19	Jesus Withdraws To The Sea	33	12	15-21
3	20	Blind And Dumb Man Delivered From A Devil	33	12	22-23
3	21	Jesus Accused Of Delivering Man by Beelzebub	34	12	24-33
3	22	Out Of The Abundance Of The Heart The Mouth Speaks	34	12	34-37
3	23	Pharisees Ask Jesus For A Sign	35	12	38-42

The Gospel According To Matthew

<u>Ch</u>	<u>Sec</u>	<u>Event</u>	<u>Pg</u>	<u>Ch</u>	<u>Vs</u>
MATTHEW					
3	24	When The Unclean Spirit Is Gone Out Of A Man	35	12	43-45
5	24	Who Is My Mother And My Brother	57	12	46-50
5	10	Jesus Speaks In Parables By The Sea Side	51	13	1-2
5	11	Parable Of The Sewer	51	13	3-9
5	13	Parable Of The Sewer Explained	52	13	10-23
5	15	Parable Of The Wheat And The Tares	54	13	24-30
5	16	Parable Of The Grain Of Mustard Seed	54	13	31-32
5	17	Parable Of The Leaven In Three Measures	55	13	33-35
5	19	Parable Of The Wheat & Tares Explained To The Disciples	55	13	36-43
5	20	Kingdom Is Like The Treasure Found In The Field	56	13	44-
5	21	Kingdom Is Like The Pearl Of Great Price	56	13	45-46
5	22	Kingdom Is Like The Net & Catch Of Fish	56	13	47-51
5	23	Kingdom Instructed Scribe Brings Treasure Old & New	57	13	52
5	25	Jesus Departs Over To The Other Side	57	13	53
6	1	Jesus Comes To His Own Country	59	13	54-58
7	5	Herod Heard Of Jesus And His Works	72	14	1-12
7	7	Jesus Feeds Five Thousand Men	74	14	13-21
7	8	Jesus Constrains Disciples To Leave By Boat	76	14	22-23
7	9	Jesus Walks On The Water	76	14	24-27
7	10	Peter Walks On The Water	77	14	28-33
8	1	Jesus Walks In The Land Of Gennesaret	81	14	34-36
8	2	Unwashed Hands, Traditions Of The Elders	81	15	1-11
8	3	Parable Explained About Defilement	82	15	12-20
8	4	Arrival At Coasts Of Tyre And Sidon	83	15	21
8	5	Women's Daughter In Cana Delivered	83	15	22-28
8	7	Four Thousand Fed	84	15	29-38
8	8	Pharisees Seek For A Sign At Magdala In Dalmanutha	84	15	39
8	8	Pharisees Seek For A Sign At Magdala In Dalmanutha	84	16	1- 4
8	9	Disciples Cautioned About The Leaven Of Pharisees	85	16	5-12
8	11	Whom Do You Say That I Am	86	16	13-28
8	12	Transfiguration	88	17	1-13
8	13	Man's Son Delivered Of Unclean Spirit	89	17	14-21
8	14	Jesus Teaches Disciples Of His Betrayal	90	17	22-23
8	25	Tribute Money At Capernaum	98	17	24-27

The Gospel According To Matthew

<u>Ch</u>	<u>Sec</u>	<u>Event</u>	<u>Pg</u>	<u>Ch</u>	<u>Vs</u>
MATTHEW					
8	26	Disciples Dispute As To Who Should Be The Greatest	98	18	1-20
8	27	Forgive Thy Brother Seventy Times Seven	100	18	21-35
8	28	Jesus Departs Galilee To The Coasts Of Judaea Beyond Jordan	101	19	1-2
11	12	Pharisees Ask About Divorce	121	19	3-12
11	20	Children Come To Jesus	125	19	13-15
11	21	Rich Young Ruler	126	19	16-26
11	22	Peter Asks What's In It For Him	127	19	27-30
11	23	Parable Of Workers Hired At The Eleventh Hour	128	20	1-16
12	1	Jesus Tells Of His Coming Crucifixion	129	20	17-19
12	2	Sons Of Zebedee Ask To Sit With Jesus	129	20	20-28
12	6	Blind Man Healed Leaving Jericho	130	20	29-34
12	9	Jesus Enters Jerusalem	133	21	1-11
12	11	Money Changers In The Temple	135	21	12-17
12	12	Wilted Fig Tree Encountered	136	21	18-22
12	13	By What Authority Do You Teach	137	21	23-27
12	14	Parable Of Two Sons Asked To Work	138	21	28-32
12	15	Parable Of Servants In The Vineyard	138	21	33-46
12	16	Parable Of The Marriage Feast	139	22	1-14
12	17	Question About Tribute Money	140	22	15-22
12	18	Question About A Wife of Seven Brothers	141	22	23-34
12	19	Which Commandment Is The Greatest	142	22	35-40
12	20	Jesus Asks Who's Son Is Christ	143	22	41-46
12	21	Warning About Scribes And Pharisees	144	23	1-39
13	1	End Times Are Described	147	24	1-3
13	2	The Beginning Of Sorrows	147	24	4-8
13	3	The Persecution Of Christians	148	24	9-14
13	4	The Days Of Vengeance	149	24	15-20
13	5	The Tribulation	149	24	21-28
13	6	After The Tribulation	150	24	29
13	7	The Son Of Man Appears In A Cloud	150	24	30-31
13	9	Parable Of The Fig Tree	151	24	32-36
13	10	As In The Days Of Noah	152	24	37-44
13	12	The Wise Servant	152	24	45-51

The Gospel According To Matthew

<u>Ch</u>	<u>Sec</u>	<u>Event</u>	<u>Pg</u>	<u>Ch</u>	<u>Vs</u>
MATTHEW					
13	13	The Ten Virgins	152	25	1-13
13	14	The Parable Of The Talents	153	25	14-30
13	15	The Separation Of The Sheep And Goats	154	25	31-46
13	15	The Separation Of The Sheep And Goats	154	26	1- 2
14	2	Chief Priests and Scribes Seek To Kill Jesus	157	26	3- 5
14	3	Woman Anoints Jesus	157	26	6-13
14	4	Satan Enters Judas	158	26	14-16
14	5	Disciples Prepare Passover Feast	158	26	17-19
14	7	Jesus Arrives At The Feast	160	26	20
14	8	Jesus Says One Shall Betray Him	160	26	21-25
14	9	The Wine And The Bread	161	26	26-29
14	15	Jesus and Disciples Depart To Mount Of Olives	163	26	30
14	16	Disciples Will Be Offended	164	26	31-35
15	1	Jesus Prays In Gethsemane	171	26	36-45
15	2	Judas Brings Armed Guard	172	26	46-56
15	4	Peter Denies Jesus	173	26	57-75
15	5	Jesus Taken To The Council	176	27	1- 2
15	6	Judas Repents	177	27	3-10
15	11	People Want Jesus Crucified	179	27	11-31
15	12	Jesus Is Led Away	181	27	32
15	13	Jesus Is Crucified	182	27	33-35
15	14	Garments Divided	183	27	35-36
15	15	Jesus Is Mocked	183	27	37-44
15	17	The Sixth Hour	184	27	45
15	19	The Ninth Hour Jesus Dies	184	27	46-50
15	20	Temple Vail Is Rent In Two	185	27	51
15	21	The Graves Were Opened	185	27	52-53
15	22	Centurion Proclaims Jesus Was A Righteous Man	185	27	54
15	23	Women Were Looking On From Afar Off	185	27	55-56
15	25	Jesus Is Buried	186	27	57-61
15	26	Security Guard Is Posted	187	27	62-66
16	1	The Stone Is Rolled Away	189	28	1-8
16	4	Jesus First Appears To Mary Magdalene	190	28	9-10
16	5	Chief Priests Fabricate Lie	191	28	11-15
16	10	The Eleven Disciples Went To Galilee	194	28	16
16	11	Second Appearance To Disciples	194	28	17-20

(This page intentionally left blank)

The Gospel According To Mark

<u>Ch</u>	<u>Sec</u>	<u>Event</u>	<u>Pg</u>	<u>Ch</u>	<u>Vs</u>
MARK					
2	1	John The Baptist Receives The Word Of God	11	1	1
2	1	John The Baptist Receives The Word Of God	11	1	2-3
2	2	John The Baptist Baptizes At The River Jordan	11	1	4-6
2	5	Jesus Is Baptized By John The Baptist	14	1	7-11
2	11	Jesus Is Led Into The Wilderness	17	1	12
2	11	Jesus Is Led Into The Wilderness	17	1	13
2	17	John The Baptist Is Cast Into Prison	22	1	14-15
3	3	Simon, Andrew, James and John Follow Jesus	24	1	16-20
3	5	Jesus Heals the Servant of the Centurion	25	1	21-22
3	6	Man Delivered Of Unclean Spirit In Synagogue	25	1	23-28
3	7	Peter's Mother-In-Law Healed Of Fever	26	1	29-31
3	8	The Multitudes Are Healed	26	1	32-34
3	9	Jesus Seeks Solitude To Pray	27	1	35-38
3	10	Jesus Teaches Throughout All Galilee	27	1	39
3	12	Leper Is Healed	27	1	40-45
3	13	Palsy Man Lowered Through Roof	28	2	1-12
3	14	Levi Follows Jesus	29	2	13-14
3	15	Jesus Eats With Sinners	30	2	15-17
3	16	John The Baptist's Disciples Question Fasting	30	2	18-22
3	17	Unlawful Gleaning On The Sabbath	31	2	23-28
3	18	Man's Withered Hand Is Healed On The Sabbath	33	3	1-6
3	19	Jesus Withdraws To The Sea	33	3	7-10
3	20	Blind And Dumb Man Delivered From A Devil	33	3	11-12
4	1	Jesus Went To The Mountain To Pray	37	3	13
4	2	Apostles Are Named By Jesus	37	3	14-19
3	21	Jesus Accused Of Delivering Man by Beelzebub	34	3	20-30
5	24	Who Is My Mother And My Brother	57	3	31-35
5	10	Jesus Speaks In Parables By The Sea Side	51	4	1-2
5	11	Parable Of The Sewer	51	4	3-9
5	12	Disciples Ask Meaning Of The Parable	52	4	10-12
5	13	Parable Of The Sewer Explained	52	4	13-25
5	14	Kingdom Of God Is As Seed Growing To Full Corn	54	4	26-29
5	16	Parable Of The Grain Of Mustard Seed	54	4	30-32
5	17	Parable Of The Leaven In Three Measures	55	4	33-34
5	18	Jesus And Disciples Are Alone	55	4	34
5	25	Jesus Departs Over To The Other Side	57	4	35

The Gospel According To Mark

<u>Ch</u>	<u>Sec</u>	<u>Event</u>	<u>Pg</u>	<u>Ch</u>	<u>Vs</u>
MARK					
6	3	Jesus Sleeps While Sea Storms	59	4	36-41
6	4	Jesus Meets Men With Legion At Gergesenes	60	5	1-20
6	9	Jarius Pleads For His Dying Daughter	63	5	21-24
6	10	Woman's Issue Of Blood Healed	64	5	25-34
6	11	Jarius Is Told That His Daughter Is Dead	64	5	35-43
6	14	Jesus Came Into His Own Country	66	6	1-6
6	16	Twelve Disciples Given Orders And Sent Forth	66	6	7-13
7	5	Herod Heard Of Jesus And His Works	72	6	14-31
7	7	Jesus Feeds Five Thousand Men	74	6	32-44
7	8	Jesus Constrains Disciples To Leave By Boat	76	6	45-47
7	10	Peter Walks On The Water	77	6	48-52
7	11	Jesus Arrives At The Land Of Gennesaret	77	6	53-55
8	1	Jesus Walks In The Land Of Gennesaret	81	6	56
8	2	Unwashed Hands, Traditions Of The Elders	81	7	1-16
8	3	Parable Explained About Defilement	82	7	17-23
8	5	Women's Daughter In Cana Delivered	83	7	24-30
8	6	Deaf And Dumb Man Healed In Decapolis	83	7	31-37
8	7	Four Thousand Fed	84	8	1-9
8	8	Pharisees Seek For A Sign At Magdala In Dalmanutha	84	8	10-13
8	9	Disciples Cautioned About The Leaven Of Pharisees	85	8	14-21
8	10	Blind Man Healed At Bethsaida	86	8	22-26
8	11	Whom Do You Say That I Am	86	8	27-38
8	11	Whom Do You Say That I Am	86	9	1
8	12	Transfiguration	88	9	2-13
8	13	Man's Son Delivered Of Unclean Spirit	89	9	14-29
8	14	Jesus Teaches Disciples Of His Betrayal	90	9	30-32
8	26	Disciples Dispute As To Who Should Be The Greatest	98	9	33-50
8	28	Jesus Departs Galilee To The Coasts Of Judaea Beyond Jordan	101	10	1
11	12	Pharisees Ask About Divorce	121	10	2-12
11	20	Children Come To Jesus	125	10	13-16
11	21	Rich Young Ruler	126	10	17-27
11	22	Peter Asks What's In It For Him	127	10	28-31
12	1	Jesus Tells Of His Coming Crucifixion	129	10	32-34

The Gospel According To Mark

<u>Ch</u>	<u>Sec</u>	<u>Event</u>	<u>Pg</u>	<u>Ch</u>	<u>Vs</u>
MARK					
12	2	Sons Of Zebedee Ask To Sit With Jesus	129	10	35-45
12	6	Blind Man Healed Leaving Jericho	130	10	46-52
12	9	Jesus Enters Jerusalem	133	11	1-11
12	10	Fig Tree Is Rebuked	135	11	12-14
12	11	Money Changers In The Temple	135	11	15-19
12	12	Wilted Fig Tree Encountered	136	11	20-26
12	13	By What Authority Do You Teach	137	11	27-33
12	15	Parable Of Servants In The Vineyard	138	12	1-11
12	17	Question About Tribute Money	140	12	12-17
12	18	Question About A Wife of Seven Brothers	141	12	18-27
12	19	Which Commandment Is The Greatest	142	12	28-34
12	20	Jesus Asks Who's Son Is Christ	143	12	35-40
12	22	Widow Gives All She Has	145	12	41-44
13	1	End Times Are Described	147	13	1- 4
13	2	The Beginning Of Sorrows	147	13	5- 8
13	3	The Persecution Of Christians	148	13	9-13
13	4	The Days Of Vengeance	149	13	14-18
13	5	The Tribulation	149	13	19-23
13	6	After The Tribulation	150	13	24-25
13	7	The Son Of Man Appears In A Cloud	150	13	26-27
13	9	Parable Of The Fig Tree	151	13	28-37
14	2	Chief Priests and Scribes Seek To Kill Jesus	157	14	1- 2
14	3	Woman Anoints Jesus	157	14	3- 9
14	4	Satan Enters Judas	158	14	10-11
14	5	Disciples Prepare Passover Feast	158	14	12-16
14	7	Jesus Arrives At The Feast	160	14	17
14	8	Jesus Says One Shall Betray Him	160	14	18-21
14	9	The Wine And The Bread	161	14	22-25
14	15	Jesus and Disciples Depart To Mount Of Olives	163	14	26
14	16	Disciples Will Be Offended	164	14	27-31
15	1	Jesus Prays In Gethsemane	171	14	32-42
15	2	Judas Brings Armed Guard	172	14	43-52
15	4	Peter Denies Jesus	173	14	53-72
15	5	Jesus Taken To The Council	176	15	1

The Gospel According To Mark

<u>Ch</u>	<u>Sec</u>	<u>Event</u>	<u>Pg</u>	<u>Ch</u>	<u>Vs</u>
MARK					
15	11	People Want Jesus Crucified	179	15	2-20
15	12	Jesus Is Led Away	181	15	21-24
15	13	Jesus Is Crucified	182	15	25
15	15	Jesus Is Mocked	183	15	26-32
15	17	The Sixth Hour	184	15	33
15	19	The Ninth Hour Jesus Dies	184	15	34-37
15	20	Temple Vail Is Rent In Two	185	15	38
15	22	Centurion Proclaims Jesus Was A Righteous Man	185	15	39
15	23	Women Were Looking On From Afar Off	185	15	40-41
15	25	Jesus Is Buried	186	15	42-47
16	1	The Stone Is Rolled Away	189	16	1- 8
16	4	Jesus First Appears To Mary Magdalene	190	16	9-11
16	6	Two Men At Emmans	191	16	12-13
16	11	Second Appearance To Disciples	194	16	14-20

The Gospel According To Luke

<u>Ch</u>	<u>Sec</u>	<u>Event</u>	<u>Pg</u>	<u>Ch</u>	<u>Vs</u>
LUKE					
1	1	The Beginning	1	1	1-4
1	2	Angel Gabriel Appears To Zacheous	1	1	5-23
1	3	John The Baptist Conceived	2	1	24-25
1	4	Angel Gabriel Visits Mary	2	1	26-38
1	6	Mary Visits Elisabeth	3	1	39-56
1	7	Birth Of John The Baptist	4	1	57-80
1	9	Joseph Takes Mary To Bethlehem	5	2	1-5
1	10	The Birth Of The Child	6	2	6-7
1	11	Visit Of The Shepherds	6	2	8-20
1	12	The Child "Jesus" Is Circumcised	7	2	21
1	13	Jesus Presented At The Temple	7	2	22-24
1	14	Simeon Prophesies Over Jesus	7	2	25-35
1	15	Anna Tells Of Jesus	7	2	36-38
1	16	Joseph Goes To Galilee	8	2	39
1	20	And The Child Grew	9	2	40
1	23	Jesus Is Left In The Temple	9	2	41-51
1	24	Jesus Increased In Wisdom And Stature	10	2	52
2	1	John The Baptist Receives The Word Of God	11	3	1-6
2	3	John Confronts The Priests, Pharisees & Sadducees	12	3	7-9
2	3	John Confronts The Priests, Pharisees & Sadducees	12	3	10-14
2	4	Priests Confront John The Baptist	13	3	15-17
2	4	Priests Confront John The Baptist	13	3	18-20
2	5	Jesus Is Baptized By John The Baptist	14	3	21-22
2	7	Genealogy Of Jesus	15	3	23-38
2	7	Genealogy Of Jesus	15	4	1
2	11	Jesus Is Led Into The Wilderness	17	4	1
2	11	Jesus Is Led Into The Wilderness	17	4	2-15
3	1	Jesus Comes To Nazareth	23	4	16-30
3	4	Jesus Dwells In Capernaum	24	4	31-32
3	6	Man Delivered Of Unclean Spirit In Synagogue	25	4	33-37
3	7	Peter's Mother-In-Law Healed Of Fever	26	4	38-39
3	8	The Multitudes Are Healed	26	4	40-41
3	9	Jesus Seeks Solitude To Pray	27	4	42-43
3	10	Jesus Teaches Throughout All Galilee	27	4	43
3	11	Peter, Andrew, James & John Follow Jesus	27	5	1-11
3	12	Leper Is Healed	27	5	12-16

The Gospel According To Luke

<u>Ch</u>	<u>Sec</u>	<u>Event</u>	<u>Pg</u>	<u>Ch</u>	<u>Vs</u>
LUKE					
3	13	Palsy Man Lowered Through Roof	28	5	17-26
3	14	Levi Follows Jesus	29	5	27-28
3	15	Jesus Eats With Sinners	30	5	29-32
3	16	John The Baptist's Disciples Question Fasting	30	5	33-39
3	17	Unlawful Gleaning On The Sabbath	31	6	1-5
3	18	Man's Withered Hand Is Healed On The Sabbath	32	6	6-11
4	1	Jesus Went To The Mountain To Pray	37	6	12
4	2	Apostles Are Named By Jesus	37	6	13-16
4	3	Multitudes Are Healed	37	6	17-19
4	4	Sermon On The Mount	37	6	20
4	5	Blessings	38	6	21-23
4	6	Warnings	38	6	24-26
4	7	Be Merciful Even As Your Father Is Merciful	38	6	27-36
4	22	Judge Not Lest You Be Judged	43	6	37
4	23	Give And It Shall Be Given Unto You	43	6	38
4	24	Blind Leading The Blind	43	6	39-42
4	25	Every Tree Is Known By His Own Fruit	44	6	43-45
4	28	Do As Jesus Commands	45	6	46
4	28	Do As Jesus Commands	45	6	47-49
5	1	Jesus Enters Capernaum	47	7	1
5	2	Centurion's Servant Is Healed	47	7	2-10
5	3	Dead Man Is Raised At Nain	47	7	11-17
5	4	John The Baptist Inquires Of Jesus	47	7	18-23
5	5	Jesus Speaks Of John The Baptist	48	7	24-30
5	6	Jesus Speaks Of This Evil Generation	49	7	31-35
5	7	Woman Anoints Feet Of Jesus	50	7	36-39
5	8	Parable Of Unforgiving Servant	50	7	40-50
5	9	Mary Magdalene Serves Jesus	51	8	1-3
5	10	Jesus Speaks In Parables By The Sea Side	51	8	4
5	11	Parable Of The Sewer	51	8	5-8
5	12	Disciples Ask Meaning Of The Parable	52	8	9-10
5	13	Parable Of The Sewer Explained	52	8	11-18
5	24	Who Is My Mother And My Brother	57	8	19-21
6	3	Jesus Sleeps While Sea Storms	59	8	22-25
6	4	Jesus Meets Men With Legion At Gergesenes	60	8	26-39
6	9	Jarius Pleads For His Dying Daughter	63	8	40-41
6	10	Woman's Issue Of Blood Healed	64	8	43-48

The Gospel According To Luke

<u>Ch</u>	<u>Sec</u>	<u>Event</u>	<u>Pg</u>	<u>Ch</u>	<u>Vs</u>
LUKE					
6	11	Jarius Is Told That His Daughter Is Dead	64	8	49-56
6	16	Twelve Disciples Given Orders And Sent Forth	66	9	1-6
7	5	Herod Heard Of Jesus And His Works	72	9	7- 9
7	6	Jesus Takes Apostles To The Desert At Bethsaida	74	9	10
7	7	Jesus Feeds Five Thousand Men	74	9	11-17
8	11	Whom Do You Say That I Am	86	9	18-27
8	12	Transfiguration	88	9	28-36
8	13	Man's Son Delivered Of Unclean Spirit	89	9	37-43
8	14	Jesus Teaches Disciples Of His Betrayal	90	9	43-45
8	26	Disciples Dispute As To Who Should Be The Greatest	98	9	46-48
9	8	Those That Do Not Follow	106	9	49-50
9	9	Jesus Determines To Go To Jerusalem	106	9	51-56
9	10	Lord, I Will Follow Thee	106	9	57-62
9	11	Seventy Sent Out, Two By Two	107	10	1-16
9	12	Seventy Return	107	10	17-20
9	13	Blessed Are The Eyes That See	107	10	21-24
9	14	Who Is My Neighbor	108	10	25-37
10	1	Martha Serves Jesus While Mary Listens	109	10	38-42
10	2	Lord, Teach Us To Pray	109	11	1-13
10	3	He Casteth Out Devils By Beelzebub	109	11	14-26
10	4	Blesses Is She That Bare Thee	110	11	27-28
10	5	This Is An Evil Generation	110	11	29-32
10	6	The Light Of The Body Is The Eye	111	11	33-36
10	7	Pharisee Marvells About Unwashed Hands	111	11	37-51
10	8	Lawyers Rebuked	111	11	52-54
10	9	Disciples Warned Of Leaven Of Pharisees	112	12	1- 3
10	10	Fear God, Not Men	112	12	4-12
10	11	Beware Of Covetousness	112	12	13-21
10	12	Take No Thought For Your Life	113	12	22-40
10	13	Who Then Is That Faithful And Wise Steward	113	12	41-48
10	14	I Am Come To Send Fire On The Earth	114	12	49-53
10	15	Discern This Time	114	12	54-56
10	16	Meet Thine Adversary	114	12	57-59
10	17	Except Ye Repent, Ye Shall All Likewise Perish	114	13	1- 5
10	18	Parable Of The Fig Tree Planted In The Vineyard	114	13	6-10

The Gospel According To Luke

<u>Ch</u>	<u>Sec</u>	<u>Event</u>	<u>Pg</u>	<u>Ch</u>	<u>Vs</u>
LUKE					
10	19	Women Bowed Over Eighteen Years	115	13	11-17
10	20	What Is The Kingdom Of God	115	13	18-21
11	1	Jesus Teaches In Cities On Way To Jerusalem	117	13	22-30
11	2	Pharisees Warn Jesus About Herod	117	13	31-35
11	3	Man Healed Of Dropsy	117	14	1- 6
11	4	Parable Of Taking The Rear Seat	118	14	7-11
11	5	Invite The Poor And Lame To Dine	118	14	12-15
11	6	Parable Of The Great Supper	118	14	16-24
11	7	The Cost Of Following Jesus	118	14	25-35
11	8	Parable Of The Lost Sheep	119	15	1- 7
11	9	Parable Of The Lost Coin	119	15	8-10
11	10	Parable Of The Prodigal Son	119	15	11-32
11	11	Parable Of The Bad Steward	120	16	1-17
11	12	Pharisees Ask About Divorce	121	16	18
11	13	Parable Of Rich Man & Lazarus	122	16	19-31
11	14	Woe To Him Thru Whom Offences Come	123	17	1- 4
11	15	Lord, Increase Our Faith	123	17	5-10
11	16	Ten Lepers Healed	124	17	11-19
11	17	When Will The Kingdom Of God Come	124	17	20-37
11	18	Parable Of The Heathen Judge	124	18	1- 8
11	19	Parable Of The Pharisee And Publican	125	18	9-14
11	20	Children Come To Jesus	125	18	15-17
11	21	Rich Young Ruler	126	18	18-27
11	22	Peter Asks What's In It For Him	127	18	28-30
12	1	Jesus Tells Of His Coming Crucifixion	129	18	31-34
12	3	Blind Man Healed At Jericho	130	18	35-43
12	4	Jesus Dines With Zacchaeus	131	19	1-10
12	5	Parable Of The Nobleman And Ten Pounds	131	19	11-27
12	8	Donkey And Colt Are Obtained	133	19	28-35
12	9	Jesus Enters Jerusalem	133	19	36-44
12	11	Money Changers In The Temple	135	19	45-46
12	13	By What Authority Do You Teach	137	19	47-48
12	13	By What Authority Do You Teach	137	20	1- 8

The Gospel According To Luke

<u>Ch</u>	<u>Sec</u>	<u>Event</u>	<u>Pg</u>	<u>Ch</u>	<u>Vs</u>
LUKE					
12	15	Parable Of Servants In The Vineyard	138	20	9-18
12	17	Question About Tribute Money	140	20	19-26
12	18	Question About A Wife of Seven Brothers	141	20	27-40
12	20	Jesus Asks Who's Son Is Christ	143	20	41-45
12	21	Warning About Scribes And Pharisees	144	20	46-47
12	22	Widow Gives All She Has	145	21	1- 4
13	1	End Times Are Described	147	21	5- 7
13	2	The Beginning Of Sorrows	147	21	8-11
13	3	The Persecution Of Christians	148	21	12-19
13	4	The Days Of Vengeance	149	21	20-24
13	6	After The Tribulation	150	21	25-26
13	7	The Son Of Man Appears In A Cloud	150	21	27
13	8	Redemption Drawth Nigh	151	21	28
13	9	Parable Of The Fig Tree	151	21	29-33
13	11	Watch And Pray Always	152	21	34-36
14	1	Jesus Teaches In The Temple	157	21	37-38
14	2	Chief Priests and Scribes Seek To Kill Jesus	157	22	1- 2
14	4	Satan Enters Judas	158	22	3- 6
14	5	Disciples Prepare Passover Feast	158	22	7-13
14	7	Jesus Arrives At The Feast	160	22	14-16
14	9	The Wine And The Bread	161	22	17-20
14	10	The Betrayer Is Acknowledged	161	22	21-23
14	11	Who Is The Greatest	161	22	24-30
14	16	Disciples Will Be Offended	164	22	30-34
14	21	The Lord's Prayer For His Own	168	22	35-38
14	22	Jesus and Disciples Go to the Brook Cedron	169	22	39
15	1	Jesus Prays In Gethsemane	171	22	40-46
15	2	Judas Brings Armed Guard	172	22	47-53
15	3	Jesus Taken To The High Priest	173	22	54
15	4	Peter Denies Jesus	173	22	55-65
15	5	Jesus Taken To The Council	176	22	66-71
15	7	Jesus Taken To Pilate	177	23	1- 7
15	8	Jesus Taken To Herod	178	23	8-11
15	9	Jesus Sent Back To Pilate	178	23	12-19
15	11	People Want Jesus Crucified	179	23	20-25
15	12	Jesus Is Led Away	181	23	26-32
15	13	Jesus Is Crucified	182	23	33

The Gospel According To Luke

<u>Ch</u>	<u>Sec</u>	<u>Event</u>	<u>Pg</u>	<u>Ch</u>	<u>Vs</u>
LUKE					
15	14	Garments Divided	183	23	34
15	15	Jesus Is Mocked	183	23	35-38
15	16	One Of The Two Asks Jesus To Save Him	183	23	39-43
15	17	The Sixth Hour	184	23	44-45
15	19	The Ninth Hour Jesus Dies	184	23	46
15	22	Centurion Proclaims Jesus Was A Righteous Man	185	23	47
15	23	Women Were Looking On From Afar Off	185	23	48-49
15	25	Jesus Is Buried	186	23	50-53
15	27	The Sabbath Day	187	23	54-56
16	1	The Stone Is Rolled Away	189	24	1- 8
16	2	Disciples Told Jesus Has Risen	190	24	9-11
16	3	Peter And Another Run To Sepulchre	190	24	12
16	6	Two Men At Emmans	191	24	13-35
16	7	Disciples See Jesus	192	24	36-49
16	8	Jesus Ascends To The Father	193	24	50-53

The Gospel According To John

<u>Ch</u>	<u>Sec</u>	<u>Event</u>	<u>Pg</u>	<u>Ch</u>	<u>Vs</u>
JOHN					
1	1	The Beginning	1	1	1-5
1	3	John The Baptist Conceived	2	1	6-9
1	5	The Word To Become Flesh	3	1	10-14
2	4	Priests Confront John The Baptist	12	1	15-18
2	4	Priests Confront John The Baptist	13	1	19-27
2	5	Jesus Is Baptized By John The Baptist	14	1	28
2	6	Peter & Andrew Visit Jesus	14	1	29-42
2	8	Philip & Nathaniel Follow Jesus	15	1	42-51
2	9	Water Into Wine	16	2	1-11
2	10	Brief Visit To Capernaum	17	2	12
2	12	Passover At Jerusalem	18	2	13-25
2	13	Nicodemus Visits Jesus	19	3	1-21
2	14	Jesus And John Baptizing In Judea	20	3	22
2	15	Question About Purifying	20	3	23-36
2	15	Question About Purifying	20	4	1-4
2	16	Jesus Meets Samaritan Woman And The Well	21	4	5-45
3	2	Capernaum Man's Son Is Healed From Cana	23	4	46-54
7	1	Jesus Goes To Feast At Jerusalem	71	5	1
7	2	Crippled Man Healed At The Pool Bethesda	71	5	2 - 9
7	3	Jews Seek To Persecute Jesus	71	5	10-16
7	4	Jesus Speaks To The Jews	71	5	17-40
7	7	Jesus Feeds Five Thousand Men	74	6	1-14
7	8	Jesus Constrains Disciples To Leave By Boat	76	6	15-18
7	9	Jesus Walks On The Water	76	6	19-20
7	11	Jesus Arrives At The Land Of Gennesaret	77	6	21
7	12	Some Of Five Thousand Find Jesus	78	6	22-31
7	13	I Am The Bread	78	6	32-58
7	14	Many Disciples Leave Jesus	79	6	59-71
8	14	Jesus Teaches Disciples Of His Betrayal	90	7	1
8	15	Jesus Sends Disciples To Feast Of Tabernacles	91	7	2- 9
8	16	Jesus Went In Secret To The Feast Of Tabernacles	91	7	10-13
8	17	Jesus Went Into The Temple And Taught	91	7	14-31
8	18	Temple Officers Sent To Take Jesus	92	7	32-53

The Gospel According To John

<u>Ch</u>	<u>Sec</u>	<u>Event</u>	<u>Pg</u>	<u>Ch</u>	<u>Vs</u>
JOHN					
8	19	Woman Taken In Adultery Brought Before Jesus	93	8	1-11
8	20	Pharisees Challenge Credibility Of Jesus	93	8	12-32
8	21	Pharisees Claim To Be Of Abraham's seed	94	8	33-59
8	22	Jesus Heals A Blind Man As He Leaves The Temple	96	9	1-34
8	23	Jesus Finds Healed Blind Man	97	9	35-41
8	23	Jesus Finds Healed Blind Man	97	10	1-6
8	24	Jesus Is The Door Of The Sheep	98	10	7-21
9	1	Jesus At Jerusalem For Feast Of Dedication	103	10	22-39
9	2	Jesus Goes Beyond Jordan Where John First Baptized	103	10	40-42
9	3	Jesus Told That Lazarus Was Sick	103	11	1- 6
9	4	Jesus Determines To Go To Bethany	104	11	7-16
9	5	Jesus Goes to Bethany	104	11	17-37
9	6	Jesus Raises Lazarus From The Dead	105	11	38-53
9	7	Jesus Went To Ephraim From Bethany	106	11	54
12	6	Blind Man Healed Leaving Jericho	132	11	55-57
12	7	Jesus Returns To Bethany	132	12	1-11
12	9	Jesus Enters Jerusalem	133	12	12-19
14	6	Voice Speaks From Heaven	159	12	20-50
14	12	Disciples' Feet Are Washed	162	13	1-20
14	13	Judas Departs	163	13	21-30
14	14	A New Commandment	163	13	31-35
14	16	Disciples Will Be Offended	164	13	36-38
14	17	The Promise Of The Holy Spirit	164	14	1-24
14	18	When The Holy Spirit Comes	165	14	25-31
14	18	When The Holy Spirit Comes	165	15	1-10
14	19	Love One Another, As I Have Loved You	166	15	11-27
14	20	Jesus Explains His Leaving	167	16	1-33
14	21	The Lord's Prayer For His Own	168	17	1-26
14	22	Jesus and Disciples Go to the Brook Cedron	169	18	1- 2
15	2	Judas Brings Armed Guard	172	18	3-11

The Gospel According To John

<u>Ch</u>	<u>Sec</u>	<u>Event</u>	<u>Pg</u>	<u>Ch</u>	<u>Vs</u>
JOHN					
15	4	Peter Denies Jesus	173	18	12-27
15	7	Jesus Taken To Pilate	177	18	28-40
15	10	The Crown Of Thorns	178	19	1-16
15	12	Jesus Is Led Away	181	19	17
15	13	Jesus Is Crucified	182	19	18
15	15	Jesus Is Mocked	183	19	19-22
15	14	Garments Divided	183	19	23-24
15	18	Mary Is Remembered By Jesus	184	19	25-27
15	19	The Ninth Hour Jesus Dies	184	19	28-30
15	24	Jews Request Jesus' Body Removed	186	19	31-37
15	25	Jesus Is Buried	186	19	38-42
16	1	The Stone Is Rolled Away	189	20	1- 2
16	3	Peter And Another Run To Sepulchre	190	20	3-10
16	4	Jesus First Appears To Mary Magdalene	190	20	11-18
16	7	Disciples See Jesus	192	20	19-23
16	9	Thomas Does Not Believe	193	20	24-25
16	11	Second Appearance To Disciples	194	20	26-29
16	12	Many Other Signs Did Jesus	195	20	30-31
16	13	Jesus Speaks To Peter	195	21	1-23
16	14	Many Other Things Which Jesus Did	196	21	24-25

(This page intentionally left blank)

The Gospel According To Acts

<u>Ch</u>	<u>Sec</u>	<u>Event</u>	<u>Pg</u>	<u>Ch</u>	<u>Vs</u>
ACTS					
17	1	Disciples Return To Upper Room	197	1	1-14
17	2	Twelfth Disciple Selected	197	1	15-26
17	3	The Holy Spirit Appears	198	2	1-40
17	4	Three Thousand Baptized	200	2	41-47
17	5	The Lord Added To The Church	200	2	47

(This page intentionally left blank)

Appendix E

1. Notes:

The Gospel of Jesus

as written by

Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John

As Ordered By Luke

[and compiled by]

Gary Anderson

